



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

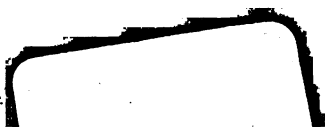
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

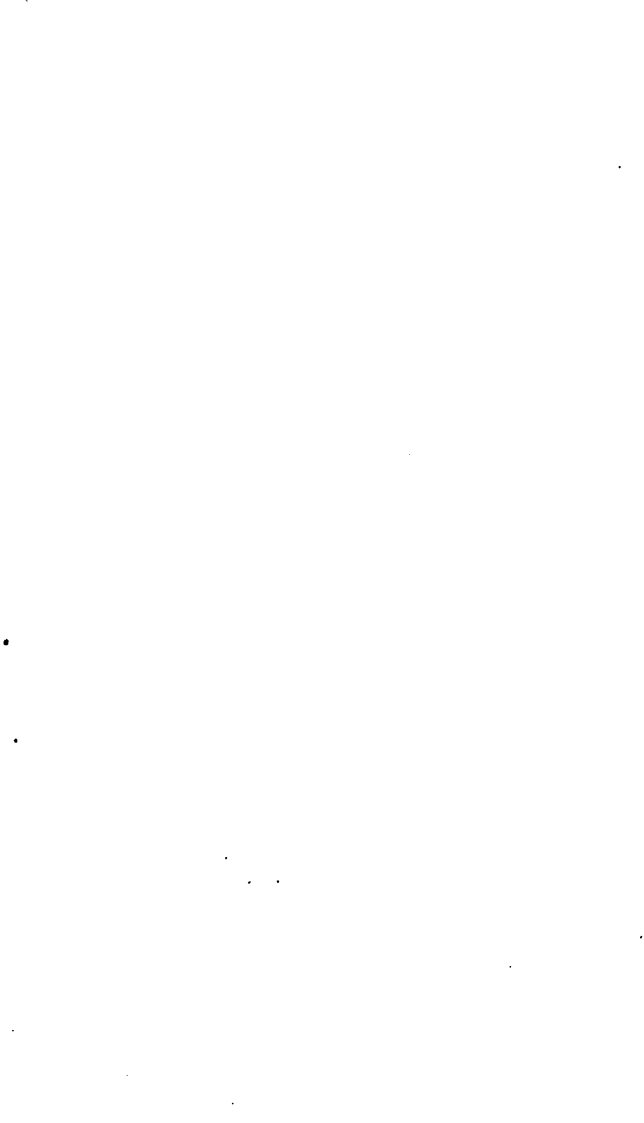
NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08244425 2



2000





THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC

ARTOR.
TILDEN FOU

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC

ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Second Thousand.

90

THE NEW YORK
JULIUS ROSENWALD LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

10

15

THE
HAND-BOOK
FOR
AUSTRALIAN EMIGRANTS;
BEING A
DESCRIPTIVE HISTORY OF AUSTRALIA,
AND CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF THE
CLIMATE, SOIL, AND NATURAL PRODUCTIONS
OF
NEW SOUTH WALES, SOUTH AUSTRALIA,
AND
SWAN RIVER SETTLEMENT;

The facilities they offer for Emigration; the terms upon which
Land is purchased in each; the advantages they present for increasing the
Capital of the Emigrant; and furnishing a profitable market
for his Labour.

By SAMUEL BUTLER, Esq.

GLASGOW:
W. R. M'PHUN, PUBLISHER, TRONGATE;
N. H. COTES, LONDON; W. WHYTE & CO., EDINBURGH.

MDCCCXXXIX.

Second Thousand.

93

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

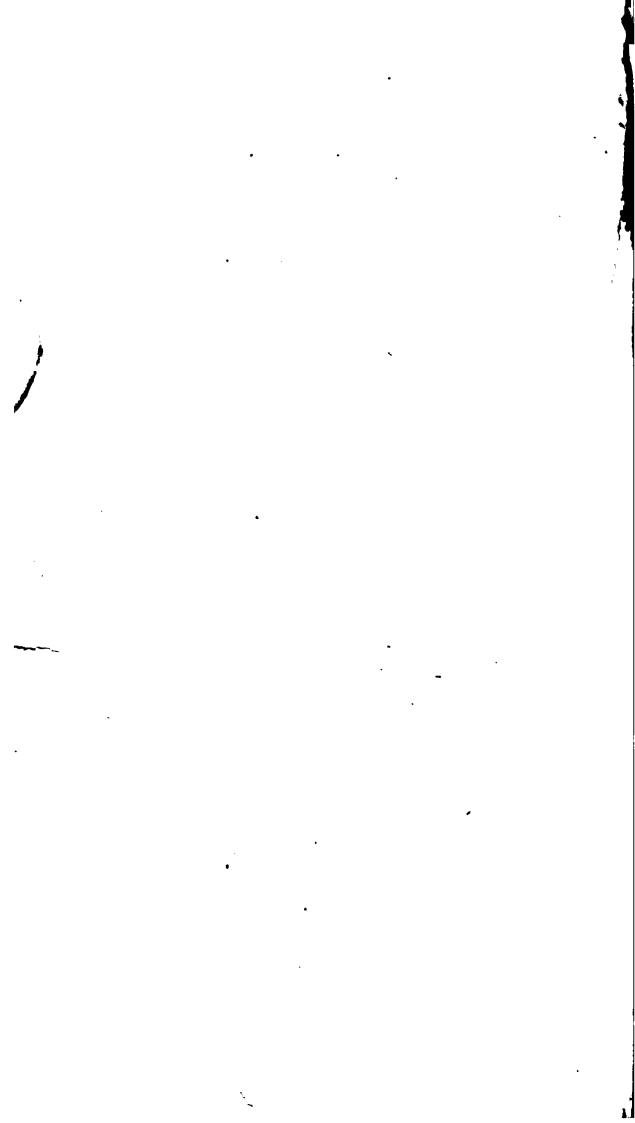
-22A

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATION

B 100 L

PREFACE.

THE following pages are the result of an investigation directed to the subject, for the purpose of ascertaining the truth. Every source of information has been anxiously explored, and the impression made upon the author's own mind is now impartially given to the public, as he himself intends to be practically guided by the statements he has made. To a territory so extensive as New Holland, it is impossible that every remark can be, to every district, minutely applicable; but the intending emigrant will find that any apparent discrepancy, does not necessarily involve inaccuracy; and in leaving the shores of Britain for the far east, the author bequeaths to those he leaves behind, this little book, as a guide they may safely follow.



CONTENTS.

AUSTRALIA.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION.

1. Situation—2. Divisions—3. History—4. Climate—5. Seasons—	Page
6. Health—7. Soil—8. Produce—9. Animals—10. Minerals—11.	
Geology—12. Geography,	1

CHAPTER II.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

1. Natives—2. Visitants—3. Colonization—4. Difficulties—5. Allo-	
cation—6. Cumberland—7. Camden—8. Argyle—9. Westmore-	
land—10. Cook's—11. Bathurst—12. Roxburgh—13. Wellington	
—14. Philip—15. Bligh and Brisbane—16. Hunter and Northum-	
berland—17. Durham and Gloucester—18. General features, .	11

CHAPTER III.

NEW SOUTH WALES, CONTINUED.

1. Convict Population—2. Mode of Management—3. Moral Effects	
—4. Difficulties of the Case—5. Non-Classification—6. Adop-	
tion of a System—7. Increase of Population under this System	
—8. Statistical Tables—9. Number and Division of the Emi-	
grant Population—10. Arrival of Convicts—11. Applications for	
Convict-Servants—12. Assignments—13. Conditions—14. Female	
Convicts—15. Regulations—16. Rations—17. Clothing—18.	
Emancipation—19. Free Emigrants—20. Admixture of the Two	
Classes,	28



THE NEW
PUBLIC

ASTOR.
TILDEN FOUN

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Second Floor

90

WESTERN AUSTRALIA,

COMPRISING

SWAN RIVER, AND KING GEORGE'S SOUND.

CHAPTER XIV.

PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION.

1. Locality—2. Aspect—3. Geology, Mineralogy, and Soil—4. Climate—5. Vegetable Productions—6. Colonization and Population—7. Government—8. Revenue, &c.,	Page 226
--	-------------

AUSTRALIA.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION.

1. Situation—2. Divisions—3. History—4. C.
—7. Soil—8. Produce—9. Animals—10. M.
Geography. 5. Seasons—6. Health
—11. Geology—12.

1. AUSTRALIA, or NEW HOLLAND, is situated in the Pacific Ocean, and forms the largest island in the world. Lying between 9 degrees and 38 degrees of south latitude, and 112 degrees and 153 degrees of east longitude, it forms an extent of land, which, from its geographical position, and its natural productions, abounds in interest both to the philosophical inquirer, and to all who wish to make it the place of their residence. It extends from 2000 miles from north to south, and about 2,600 from east to west, cut near its centre by the tropic of Capricorn,—its northern portion is included in the Torrid zone, but all its southern region enjoys the salubrious climate of the Temperate belt.

2. It has been divided into three principal parts, discovered at different periods, each possessed of a different history, but all of them having been employed for the purposes of colonization by the over-crowded population of the Old World. It consists of New South Wales, or Eastern Australia, on the east; South Australia, in the centre; and the Swan River settlement, or Western Australia, on the west of its extra-tropical range.

3. New Holland was discovered by Don ^{Pedro} Fernando de Quiros, a Spanish nobleman, in 1609. ^{He} appears to have made the land in the vicinity of Torres Straits, and named it Australia of the Holy Spirit; ^{but} it afterwards received the name of New Holland, from the number of Dutch navigators by whom it was visited, and whose voyages, if not earlier made, seem either to have been the earliest recorded, or the most generally made known. The Spanish monarch at the time, was too much occupied with the splendid acquisitions made to his foreign dominions by the genius of Columbus, to attend to the progress of eastern discovery, and additional portions of this region of the globe, were successively made known by the spirit of commercial enterprise, or the good fortune of individuals. The correct and indefatigable Dampier was the first English navigator by whom the coast of New Holland was visited. He received his naval education among the buccaneers of America, and in a cruise against the Spaniards, he doubled Cape Horn, from the east stretched towards the equator, fell in with this continental island, made an accurate survey of its shores, which, on his return to England, he presented to earl Pembroke, and which gained him the patronage of William III.

But the illustrious Cooke was the first who gave the most extensive information, and dispelled many illusions regarding this extensive region, during his first and his third voyages in 1770 and 1777. Previous to this, the eastern coast was almost entirely unexplored, but by him there was made known the existence of a vast island, almost equal in extent to the whole continent of Europe. Since that time it has engaged much of the attention of the British government and people. Many experiments have been tried, and with varied success, until the tide of public approval has turned so entirely in its favour, that even the wealth and the comforts of home, the length of the voyage, and the distance of the scene, are held as nothing when compared with the health and the independence of Australia.

4. Occupying a position considerably nearer to the south of the equator than England is to the north, the climate is consequently both warmer in summer and milder in winter than with us. The most remarkable feature attested by the report of all who have visited it, is the great uniformity of the temperature throughout almost its whole extent. It is not varied to a high degree even at different seasons of the year, nor liable to sudden transitions from cold to heat. So much is this the case, that invalids from India are now conveyed there instead of being subjected to a tedious voyage to Europe, or a laborious over-land journey to the valleys of the Himmaleh. This peculiarity arises in great measure from the large proportion which sea bears to land in the southern hemisphere; on this account the temperature of places, at the same distance from the different tropics, north and south, is cooler in the latter than in the former, 35° in the one having been found by observation to correspond with 37° and 38° of the other. For eight months in the year the weather is mild and unbroken. The sky is seldom clouded, and although refreshing showers frequently fall, it is subject to none of the periodical rains, which deluge the torrid zone. The sun looks down during two-thirds of his annual course in unveiled beauty from the northern heavens, and for the remainder the frost is so slight as but to require the kindling of a fire for purposes of great warmth, morning and evening, while in Sydney, snow has been so seldom seen as to have endowed it with the name of white rain.

While this is the general characteristic, it must only be understood as the average of the whole, not as liable to no exception at any precise period, or at any particular place, which would of itself form one of the strangest exceptions to the economy of nature in every other portion of the earth's surface, that has ever been presented to the observation of man. The heat is greater in the interior than on the sea coast during summer, and the cold more intense in winter. At Paramatta, the thermometer rises 10° higher in sum-

mer, and falls the same number lower in winter than at Sydney. But this is only at noon in summer, when the coolness of morning and evening again restores the balance, and in winter, the contrast arises from the more than European mildness of the one place, rather than from the excessive cold of the other.

These statements are made with more immediate reference to New South Wales, although applicable to the whole island. But in South Australia especially, the atmosphere is pure, dry, and elastic; even when the hot winds blow, which come periodically four times every summer, and continue from twenty-four to thirty-six hours at a time, the lungs play freely, and no difficulty is felt in breathing. During their prevalence on one occasion, when, according to Dr Lang, the thermometer stood at $112^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$, and he had to perform Divine service twice, he experienced less inconvenience from the heat than he had often done in a crowded church in Scotland. This is owing to the extreme dryness of the atmosphere, which always enables a person to endure a greater degree either of heat or cold, than when it is charged with moisture. In the humid atmosphere of England, such a degree of heat as that alluded to, would have been most oppressive, if not intolerable; and hence arises our exceeding liability to cold and cough, and consumption, which in an exposure to all weathers, and even to those sleeping uncovered on the ground, are unknown in Australia.

5. Being situated at the opposite extremity of the globe, its seasons are nearly the reverse of ours. Our December, January, and February, is summer there, when the atmosphere, however heated, only displays its power in spreading luxuriance over the face of nature, without producing any of its debilitating effects upon the human frame. The heat only requires to be endured for a few hours during the day, to be amply compensated for by the refreshment of the cooling breeze that sets in in the evening. When it is winter there, it is our June, July, and August, which is rather a season of rain than of snow, with some slight symptoms of frost

which speedily disappear before the rays of the rising sun. Its being situated so much further east than England, equally affects the relations of time with regard to day and night, as to summer and winter. The sun rises ten hours later here than it does there; accordingly, when it is six o'clock in the morning here, it is four o'clock in the afternoon with the Australians. Although this is a real difference, it comes upon the emigrant so gradually during the voyage, that its very existence is unperceived, and it leads to no practical tendency in its influence upon the business of life.

6. The salubrity of the seasons is evidenced by the health of the inhabitants. They are liable to few diseases, and those which do occur, are represented as in every three instances out of four, the result of moral causes. Excess in the use of animal food, and of ardent spirits, are there, as every where else, the great gate-way opened by the hand of man for the entrance of disease and death. Temperance, both in eating and drinking, will be found by the emigrant the most effectual means for the preservation of health, while excessive indulgence, especially in the latter, is more likely than even at home to undermine the constitution, and to blast the prospects with more fearful and fatal rapidity.

According to the evidently honest testimony of Dr Lang, the historian of New South Wales, the three forms of disease most frequent in the colony, are ophthalmia, dysentery, and influenza. The first is not the affliction called Egyptian ophthalmia, but a morbid state of the eye in general, arising from hot winds, the glare of light from white surfaces, and working in the open air with uncovered head. In the most of cases, it arises from the abuse of ardent spirits, which sometimes produces total blindness. Dysentery is chiefly confined to the lower classes of the population, and mercury, in greater quantities than the medical practice of Britain sanctions, is resorted to, and with great success as the grand specific. It is occasioned sometimes by drinking water containing a solution of alum, or cold water in hot weather, when the body is in a

state of perspiration. It arises frequently from the use of salt provisions, from injudicious exposure to the sun in summer, or according to Mr Gouger, from the intrusion of small flies; but in this as in the other case, dissipation is found to be the master cause. Influenza is sometimes almost epidemic in the colony; it seldom proves fatal to people in the prime of life, but the aged and children sometimes sink under it. There have been three general attacks of it since 1827, and in each of them it has been preceded by a long prevalence of westerly winds. It may arise from the miasmata issued by the marshes of the interior combined with the extreme aridness of the atmosphere inducing inflammation of the glands of the throat. But in New South Wales these exhalations have been found in general to be innoxious. There are localities here perfectly salubrious, similar to those which in America abound with fevers and agues, which have only been known to exist in two or three instances among the convict population. Cases of consumption have occurred amongst the native youth, but those who have left Europe with its insidious seeds deeply sown in the constitution, have considered that their lives were prolonged, although their health failed to be permanently re-established by their removal to the colony. There have been some cases of gout, but all acknowledging their filial relation to brandy and port wine. Instances of inflammation, when brought on by the undue use of stimulants, are attended with a speedier prostration of the intellectual powers than in England, and colonial disease in general, when it attacks the frame, is more acute, and arrives more speedily at the crisis.

One of the Medical Boards of London transmitted a series of questions, with a view to ascertain the average duration of human life in Australia. But the colony cannot yet furnish sufficient data for this purpose. There cannot yet be any native of European descent more than 50 years of age; and as to the adults who have arrived, whether free emigrants or convicts, there have been too many disturbing causes to enable us to arrive

at any accurate result. There can be no doubt that for any number of children born in each, the probabilities of human life are higher in the colony than in Great Britain, but that fewer would reach extreme old age in the former than in the latter. Here the lamp of life burns brightly and strongly in its own pure air, and is extinguished without the long feeble flickering which characterizes the protracted duration of helpless senility.

7. The general account given of the climate of Australia as thus affecting the health of its inhabitants is strikingly applicable to the soil, the one being found mutually to act and to react upon the other. As far as it has yet been explored a remarkable degree of uniformity is found to prevail in the quality of land, supporting—at least south of the tropic—the same peculiar vegetation, and the same peculiar animals. From Moreton Bay, near the tropic on the east, through Port Jackson, Port Philip, the Tamar, Nepean Bay, Port Lincoln, King George's Sound, and the Swan River to Sharks' Bay, near the tropic on the west, notwithstanding their diversity of latitude, this peculiarity of sameness prominently appears. The discovery of a part of the coast materially different from the rest would astonish those who are acquainted with such portions as are at present known. That portion of the continent of America which has been colonized by the Anglo-Americans is distinguished by its mighty rivers, with their tributary streams poured from magnificent mountains, flowing through valleys clothed by dense and boundless forests—their soil, enriched by vegetable remains, the accumulation of ages, and deriving every year fresh elements of fertility from the same source, while the climate and atmosphere correspond with these characteristic features of the country. Australia, on the other hand, has none of these peculiarities of physical conformation. It has no large rivers, and is comparatively thinly wooded. Extensive districts are entirely free from timber. In the forests the trees stand far apart, and are scantily clothed with leaves. The foliage is not deciduous; and being highly aroma-

tic and antiseptic, adds nothing to the fertility of the soil, greatly as it contributes to the purity and healthfulness of the atmosphere, and with these peculiarities we have shown the climate to be in strict accordance.

The absence of alluvial deposits from any very large rivers has formed a stripe of comparative sterility along the margin of the ocean. The soil of the coast does not on this account give a correct idea of that of the interior. Next the sea there is generally a belt principally of sand, bearing only stunted shrubs or brushwood, and varying in extent from two to twenty miles. Very fine land near the sea is a rare exception to this feature of uniformity. Nature seems to have peculiarly intended Australia for a pastoral country; and this feature in its soil plainly indicates that agriculture and commerce on a large scale must form ulterior steps in its progress to civilization. The extensive undulating plains of the inland district cleared by some natural process of forest vegetation, clothed with nutritious grasses, stretch themselves out, prepared for the flock of the shepherd. The possession of cattle facilitates the cultivation of land sufficient for more than domestic consumption, while the increase of inhabitants leads to the erection of towns, which in their turn encourage trade and lead to the extension of commerce; a process naturally and inevitably at present going on, and that first commencing with the natural advantages of the interior will eventually not only overcome the barrenness, but will draw out all the resources of the coast. The presence of a good harbour in front of, and the existence of a productive people behind, even the most ungenial shore, will speedily make it the site for a city of industry, and its suburbs the seat not only for producing the necessaries of agriculture, but will cause it to teem with the luxuries of the garden.

8. Australia either produces or can be made capable of producing every grain and vegetable useful to man, with fruit in the highest perfection and of all varieties, from the currant and gooseberry of colder climes to the banana and pine apple of the tropics. In the imme-

diate vicinity of Sydney, apples, pears, plums, strawberries, cherries, raspberries, mulberries, medlars, apricots, peaches, nectarines, figs, grapes, melons, oranges, lemons, citrons, loquots, olives, pomegranates—and in sheltered spots the guava and the banana will be found growing intermingled, and producing fruit in the greatest abundance and of the richest flavour. Green peas are gathered in winter as well as summer, and the potato produces two crops in the year. Wheat on good soils averages from twenty to thirty bushels in the acre, weighing from sixty to sixty-five pounds the bushel. But in the very worst situations and under notoriously improvident management on the farms of the smaller settlers—hitherto the chief wheat growers—forty bushels per acre have been obtained. The seed-time is from March to June, the harvest is in November and December. It is the same for oats and barley, but as yet these have been cultivated principally for fodder. Maize, the most luxuriant of grain crops, is sown in October and November, and ripens from March to June, producing from twenty to forty and fifty bushels nett to the acre, according to the qualities of the soil and the carefulness of the culture. So that there are two seed-times and two harvests each year at different seasons, and seldom has either been known to fail. The vine, the olive, and the mulberry thrive well. Vineyards and olive grounds have been already planted in various districts, and very palatable wine produced. Tobacco of good-quality is grown. Silk and dried fruits, with other useful and valuable articles for the production of which the climate is favourable, will doubtless, by degrees, be abundantly introduced.

Even to the southward, in such districts as that of Illawarra, in New South Wales, the vegetation is very peculiar, and bears a stronger tropical character than in regions nearer the equator. This is supposed to arise from the shelter afforded from the westerly winds by the range of mountains which stretch along the coast, together with the nature of the soil, which bears strong marks of a volcanic origin. It is remarkable even up

the sides of the mountains, where the variety of the vegetation contrasts beautifully with the wildness of the scenery. The fern tree shoots up its rough stem, thick as the oar of a man-of-war's long-boat, to the height of fifteen or twenty feet, and then suddenly spreading forth its leaves in every direction, each of four or five feet in length, exactly similar in appearance, though so much larger in size, to the common fern or *bracken*. Palms of various botanical species are seen at moderate intervals sending up their stems, tall, slender, and branchless, to the height of seventy or a hundred feet, and then forming a large canopy of leaves, stretching outward, and bending downward like a Prince of Wales feather—the whole tree bearing a striking resemblance to a Chinese Mandarin's umbrella. Baron Hugel, an Austrian nobleman who resided in New South Wales in 1834, remarked that he observed in it the vegetation of Ceylon under the sky of Italy.

The species of palm most frequently met with in the low grounds is the fan palm, or cabbage tree. In some districts there are grassy meadows of sixty or a hundred acres in extent, quite destitute of timber, but surrounded by a border of this beautiful species of lofty palms. That species of palm called by the black natives *bangalas*, the cedar, and the nettle tree, are seen among the brushes. The sassafras, with its odoriferous bark, abounds in the jungles. The lofty *eucalyptus*, and the iron bark tree, the swamp oak, and the weeping mimosa, the undergrowth of wild vines, parasitical plants and shrubbery, diversify the scene in rich and endless variety.

9. In no part of the world more than in New Holland does the sentence of the Creator appear more evidently unchanged, pronouncing upon man the necessity of eating bread procured by the hand of industry. There nature shows herself in full readiness to bestow all her bounties, but she can only be wooed and won by virtuous exertion. No delicious fruit hangs to drop spontaneously from the branches, no nutritious vegetable springs up from the uncultivated earth, and but few

animals abound to tempt men for a continued subsistence on the semi-barbarous and idle activity of the chase. Perhaps the only animals worthy of being mentioned as presented by the hand of Providence are the kangaroo and fish. No emigrant has yet complained of noxious reptile or insect causing any considerable discomfort or inconvenience, and the wild dogs which sometimes infest the cattle of the settler are easily scared and warded off.

All the live stock of the old country thrive well in Australia, and but little importance is now attached to the kangaroo and the cod that were valued so highly by the olden visitors. The former were found fat in proportion to the fertility of the soil, and both for carcase and skin were very useful. They resemble in their habits the deer of England, and feed upon the same kind of herbage. The perch, or *cod*, as they are called in the colony, are found in great abundance, and are considered a delicacy. They at the same time indicate a very remarkable geographical fact. They are only found in the streams that flow westward, while those in an eastward direction are entirely destitute of them. They are dried in large quantities, and sent to a considerable distance.

But sheep, bullocks, and horses, with all the other domestic animals of Europe, are now the staple of animated life in New Holland. These increase and thrive to a degree that far exceeds what would be the most sanguine hope of a Mid-Lothian or Devonshire farmer. Where the country is much wooded almost every man has 400 sheep, and if clear, from that upwards to 1000. There are always two flocks at the same station. They are led out in the morning and back at night, when they are counted and folded. The cattle have all a strong attachment to the ground on which they have been originally bred, and will return for 100 miles to their regular beat. Strange cattle require to be herded every night for six months before they become accustomed to the place of their removal; and although there are no regular fences, each drove is separated and kept by it-

self, however mixed they may have been. They, however, sometimes stray, and the herdsman must ride to the neighbouring estates to discover his own, which can be managed on account of their being branded on the skin with a hot iron. When accustomed to be ridden among they get tame, but without this they run wild as hares, and the chase after them is often long and laborious. Of this the stock-horses appear perfectly aware, and nothing seems to give them greater delight than to show their mettle in the pursuit. Those of them that have been accustomed to this exercise are very sure-footed, and at the hardest gallop even on rough ground are seldom known to come down. The bridle hand may be blistered, but the speed cannot easily be checked whether up hill or through brushwood till the runaway animals are overtaken, turned by the dogs, and set upon the road homeward. These wild Bushians, as they are called, are famous leapers, and though from 800 to 1000 lbs. weight, can clear a five-bar fence like a hunter. This part of the colonist's duty is said to be very pleasant, and more like play than work. But besides being on the saddle for this purpose, almost all journeys are performed on horseback. Even the meanest settler has his stud—a dozen horses being the usual number kept for riding alone. They are generally of a small size, but with a considerable sprinkling of blood, for the chief stock was from some blood-horses from India, imported many years ago. The number of horses now kept in Sydney is believed to be greater than in any other town of the same size in the world.

10. All the divisions of Australia abound in those minerals which the art of man can apply to the purposes of civilization. Among these, coal, iron, lime, and granite, are the principal. In the country to the south of Hunter's River a most extensive coal-field has been worked to great advantage; and in every district where the attempt has been made, similar strata have been discovered. Seams of coal are visible on the face of the cliffs on the shore, and may be traced for miles until they dip down beneath the surface of the sea. The coal is

decidedly of vegetable origin ; the foliage and the fibre of the wood being still so distinctly visible that the botanist might ascertain the species to which they belonged. In the alternating strata of the coal are found nodules of clay, ironstone, and trunks of arundinaceous ironstone plants. Thin beds of coal and iron are also met with along the banks of the rivers : in the vicinity of the mountains, from which many of them flow, these minerals also abound, communicating a ferruginous taste to the smaller streams, and indicating the exhaustless stores which are yet to be explored. Copper and other metals have also given indications of their existence, but these will long be of secondary importance compared with the two former, both of which, as the indispensable handmaids of steam, have already lent their most effectual aid in increasing the rapid spread of physical and moral improvement over the south-eastern portion of the world. Of the coals, very large quantities have been worked and sold at the pit-mouth by the Australian Agricultural Company ; and, with a supply of iron, stone, slate, and wood, it can easily be conceived how rapidly industry may plant her cities in the bush.

11. Being still comparatively ignorant of the geography of the entire coast, and more especially of the interior, we must know still less of the geological structure which forms the anatomy of the physical features, we have thus briefly attempted to scan. The many remarkable circumstances connected with this island have led some to suppose, that it was originally a comet that dropped from the heavens ; and others, that it has but recently emerged from beneath the ocean. It exhibits many symptoms both of a diluvian and of a volcanic origin ; but as this is the last subject that will excite the curiosity of the ordinary settler, and as the facts necessary for forming a judgment, must be ascertained by the man of science, on them we refrain from farther expatiation here.

12. But as arising in some measure from its geological formation, we beg to direct the attention of our

readers to the facilities of intercourse with other parts of the world its position affords, which, after it has passed through its previous stages, promises to make it an emporium of commerce sufficient for the world. The most connected and extensive system of mountains on the globe forms a curve bending inward to New Holland; looking thence toward the north we have America on the right, Asia and Africa on the left. From Cape Horn to Behring's Straits there is an almost uninterrupted and the loftiest range; then passing in a south-westerly direction, leaving China and Hindostan to the south, the same course is continued through Persia and Arabia Felix, till from Cape Gardafui to the Cape of Good Hope, we find the link that completes the chain. The Indian and Pacific Oceans, with their innumerable islands are all embosomed in this immense irregular curve, and the position of New Holland is the most favourable for intercourse with every portion of that curve's outline. Nearly all the rivers of the numerous countries which it contains flow in the direction of New Holland, as to a common centre, while she is herself surrounded by the sea—that great highway of nations.

CHAPTER II.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

1. Natives—2. Visitors—3. Colonization—4. Difficulties—5. Allocation—6. Cumberland—7. Camden—8. Argyle—9. Westmoreland—10. Cooke's—11. Bathurst—12. Roxburgh—13. Wellington—14. Philip—15. Bligh and Brisbane—16. Hunter and Northumberland—17. Durham and Gloucester—18. General features.

1. THE south-east coast has received the name of New South Wales. The native race exhibit many characteristics of African physiognomy, but with nose inclined to the Roman, and long soft hair. The males are seldom above the middle size, and the females are

small and slender. In most of the tribes, the colour of the skin and hair is black, with some variation of shade, although they all seem to have descended from the same common stock. From their mode of subsistence, they can never have been numerous, living on the chase, and fishing, and practising polygamy. They have an extreme aversion to regular labour, and when feeling the effects of hunger, the most revolting cannibalism is often resorted to. It seems improbable that they can long continue in conjunction with the white race, and are gradually diminishing in numbers, melted away by the very breath of European approach. Every possible means have been employed to accustom them to the comforts of civilized life, but in vain. Of their present number it is difficult to form any accurate estimate; but they are not supposed to exceed 5000, and, as if by some inscrutable ordination of Providence, are daily decreasing.

2. After the casual visits paid to their shores by the earlier navigators, it was not till the return of Captain Cooke, that it was contemplated by Great Britain, as a fit place to effect a permanent settlement. Excluded, by the acknowledgment of American independence, from a place for the transportation of criminals, finding the west coast of Africa too unhealthy, and prevented, by the expense of gaols and penitentiaries, from keeping them at home, it was resolved to establish a penal settlement at Botany Bay, in New South Wales. The* first fleet for this purpose sailed in May, 1787,

* Before the British colonies of North America were violently severed from the mother country, through unwise if not tyrannical legislation, the southern colonies of North America and the West Indies had for a long time been the only authorized outlets for those criminals in Great Britain and Ireland who had been sentenced to transportation. "By the statute of 39th Eliz. chap. iv. banishment was decreed for the first time as the punishment of rogues and vagabonds; but the place of their exile was not particularly specified in that enactment. The practice of transporting criminals to America commenced in the year 1619, in the reign of James I. Great abuses, however, having been discovered in the mode of carrying the system into operation, the transportation of criminals to America was at length regulated by parliamentary enactment, in the fourth year of the reign of George I.; and the causes of that enactment are stated in the preamble to be 'the failure of those who undertook to transport themselves'—a very probable occurrence—and the great want of servants in His Majesty's plantations.' "

having on board 757 convicts, and a guard of officers and privates amounting to 258. There were two years' provisions on board, and they arrived at the place of their destination after a voyage of upwards of eight months, including four weeks spent at the Cape. Captain Philip, who had been appointed Governor of the new colony, not finding the place of disembarkation equal to the description that had been given of it, after some slight search, at last discovered Port Jackson, a few miles to the northward, which Cooke had passed unnoticed, and which had been accidentally perceived in the distance by a sailor at the mast-head. It forms one of the finest harbours in the world, where the whole British navy could securely ride, with numerous creeks and coves, on the tenantless shores of which the standard of Britain was then first erected, and is already floating over the youthful brow of a mighty empire. The silence was soon broken—the reign of solitude was disturbed—the sound of industry was heard—stores from the regions of civilization were landed, and men not only with the punishment of crime as their brand, but with the pursuit of science as their banner, as a small but mixed tribe, established the infant colony, which in less than half a century has increased to one hundred thousand souls.

3. The main objects of the British Government, in the formation of the proposed settlement, as expressed by the legislature, as well as by the leading philanthropists and the public press of the period, were:—

I. To rid the mother country of the intolerable nuisance arising from the daily increasing accumulation of criminals in her jails and houses of correction :

II. To afford a suitable place for the safe custody and the punishment of these criminals, as well as for their ultimate and progressive reformation ; and,

III. To form a British colony out of those materials which the reformation of these criminals might gradually supply to the government, in addition to the families of free emigrants who might from time to time be induced to settle in the newly-discovered territory.

These, the reader will doubtless acknowledge, were objects altogether worthy of the enlightened legislature of a great nation: in fact, it was the most interesting and the noblest experiment that had ever been made on the moral capabilities of man: "And," says Dr Lang, "if there is joy in heaven among the angels of God over every one sinner that repenteth, we may well conceive the deep interest which superior intelligences would naturally feel at the establishment of the penal colony on the coast of New Holland—all insignificant and contemptible as it might appear to the great majority of mankind—and the loud burst of joy with which they would have hailed the tidings of its ultimate success."

The following account of the landing in Sydney cove, and the actual formation of the settlement under Captain Philip, will not be uninteresting to the reader. It is extracted from Collins's *Account of the Settlements of Port Jackson and Norfolk Island*. It is only necessary to premise that the localities described by Colonel Collins are now the most populous part of the town of Sydney; in which the minimum price of crown land is now £1000 per acre, although in eligible situations it often sells for ten times that amount.

"The governor, Captain Philip, with a party of marines, and some artificers selected from among the seamen of the *Sirius* and the convicts, arrived in Port Jackson, and anchored off the mouth of the cove intended for the settlement, on the evening of the 25th January, 1788; and in the course of the following day, sufficient ground was cleared for encamping the officers' guard and the convicts, who had been landed in the morning. The spot chosen for this purpose was at the head of the cove, near the run of fresh water, which stole silently along *through a very thick wood*, the stillness of which had then, for the first time since the creation, been interrupted by the rude sound of the labourer's axe, and the downfall of its ancient inhabitants;—a stillness and tranquillity which, from that day, were to give place to the voice of labour, the confusion

of camps and towns, and 'the busy hum of its new possessors.' That these did not bring with them

Minds not to be changed by time or place,

was fervently to have been wished ; and if it were possible, that on taking possession of Nature, as we had thus done, in her simplest, purest garb, we might not sully that purity by the introduction of vice, profaneness, and immorality. But this, though much to be wished, was little to be expected ;—the habits of youth are not easily laid aside ; and the utmost we could hope in our present situation, was to oppose the soft harmonizing arts of peace and civilization to the baneful influence of vice and immorality.

" In the evening of this day the whole of the party that came round in the Supply were assembled at the point where they had first landed in the morning, and on which a flag-staff had been purposely erected, and an union-jack displayed, when the marines fired several volleys ; between which the governor, and the officers who accompanied him, drank the healths of His Majesty and the Royal Family, and success to the new colony. The day, which had been uncommonly fine, concluded with the safe arrival of the Sirius and the convoy from Botany Bay,—thus terminating the voyage with the same good fortune that had from its commencement been so conspicuously their friend and companion.

" The disembarkation of the troops and convicts took place from the following day until the whole were landed. The confusion that ensued will not be wondered at, when it is considered that every man stepped from the boat literally into a wood. Parties of people were every where heard and seen variously employed :—some in clearing ground for the different encampments ; others in pitching tents, or bringing up such stores as were more immediately wanted ; and the spot which had so lately been the abode of silence and tranquillity, was now changed to that of noise, clamour, and confusion ; but, after a time, order gradually pre

vailed. As the woods were opened and the ground cleared, the various encampments were extended, and all wore the appearance of regularity.

“ A portable canvass house, brought over for the governor, was erected on the east side of the cove, which was named Sydney, in compliment to the principal Secretary of State for the Home Department, where also a small body of convicts was put under tents. The detachment of marines was encamped at the head of the cove near the stream, and on the west side was placed the main body of the convicts. The women did not disembark until the 6th of February ; when, every person belonging to the settlement being landed, the numbers amounted to 1030 persons. The tents for the sick were placed on the west side, and it was observed with concern that their numbers were fast increasing. The scurvy, that had not appeared during the passage, now broke out, which, aided by a dysentery, began to fill the hospital, and several died. In addition to the medicines that were administered, every species of esculent plants that could be found in the country were procured for them : wild celery, spinach, and parsley fortunately grew in abundance about the settlement ; those who were in health, as well as the sick, were glad to introduce them into their messes, and found them a pleasant as well as wholesome addition to the rations of salt provisions.

“ The public stock, consisting of one bull, four cows, one bull-calf, one stallion, three mares, and three colts, were landed on the east point of the cove, where they remained until they had cropped the little pasturage it afforded ; and were then removed to a spot at the head of the adjoining cove, that was cleared for a small farm, intended to be placed under the direction of a person brought out by the governor.

“ Some ground having been prepared near his excellency's house on the east side, the plants from Rio de Janeiro and the Cape of Good Hope were safely brought on shore in a few days ; and we soon had the satisfaction of seeing the grape, the fig, the orange, the

pear, and the apple, the delicious fruits of the Old, taking root and establishing themselves in our New World.

“As soon as the hurry and tumult necessarily attending the disembarkation had a little subsided, the governor caused His Majesty’s commission, appointing him to be his Captain-General and Governor-in-chief in and over the territory of New South Wales and its dependencies, to be publicly read, together with the letters patent for establishing the courts of civil and criminal judicature in the territory ; the extent of which, until this publication of it, was but little known even among ourselves. It was now found to extend from Cape York, (the extremity of the coast to the northward,) in the latitude of $20^{\circ} 37'$ north, to the South Cape, (the southern extremity of the coast,) in the latitude of $43^{\circ} 39'$ south ; and inland to the westward as far as 135° of east longitude, comprehending all the islands adjacent in the Pacific Ocean, within the latitudes of the above-mentioned capes.”

On the morning of the 24th of January, previous to the removal of the fleet from Botany Bay, a circumstance occurred, which, in ancient times, would, doubtless, have been considered a most favourable omen of the future commercial prosperity of the new settlement, as well as of the wonderful change it was destined to effect in the general aspect and condition of the southern hemisphere. Two large ships under French colours were seen beating into the bay. They proved to be the *Boussole* and the *Astrolabe*, discovery ships, under the command of the unfortunate *La Perouse*. They had lost *M. de l’Angle*, the junior captain, with several of the officers and seamen, and both the ships’ long-boats, in an unfortunate skirmish with the natives at the Navigators’ Islands, and had consequently come to Botany Bay to refit for the prosecution of their voyage. *M. de la Perouse* remained nearly two months in New South Wales ; and during that period *M. le Receveur*, a French ecclesiastic, of the order of *Friars Minims*, who accompanied the expedition in the

capacity of naturalist, died of wounds he had received at the Navigators' Islands, and was buried at Botany Bay. A mutual interchange of civilities was kept up between the English and French officers while the latter remained on the coast; and the reader is doubtless aware, that this was the last time that either La Perouse or any of his unfortunate fellow-voyagers were either seen or heard of alive by civilized men.

4. The difficulties the new settlers had at first to encounter at Sydney were numerous. The land in the immediate neighbourhood of the settlement at Sydney cove was barren: to raise grain for their immediate supply was found impossible—the conduct of many of the convicts was most perverse—theft was generally practised, and desertion into the woods formed their delight. Many natives were in the habit of resorting to the shores of Port Jackson to fish or hunt, and hostilities between them and the new comers soon commenced, during which great atrocities were on both sides committed. The loss of the store ship *Guardian*, in 1789, when proceeding to the colony with provisions, was a severe blow, aggravated by the arrival of the *Juliana* with 222 female convicts, increasing the demand under a diminished supply. The colonists were almost reduced to a state of famine, the weekly rations were limited, placing the governor on a level with the convict—convicts and troops were shipped off to Norfolk Island—aquatic birds and eggs alone preserved the lives of the majority; but even after every effort to obtain provisions from China, India, and the Cape of Good Hope, many perished from sheer inanition. For three years the settlers were in daily fear of starvation. But relief at last arrived; the aspect of affairs was changed, and during the superintendence of each succeeding governor the colony made some considerable progress. Agricultural establishments were formed at Paramatta, Prospect, Toangabbee and Castlehill. After the suppression of one convict insurrection, and the deposition of one governor, the colony gradually continued to rise in numbers and in wealth, and has reached its

present state of eminence under the authority of men, both naval and military, till the reins of government were at last put into the scientific hands of Brisbane.

5. The various portions of New South Wales have been allocated into distinct counties, an enumeration and short description of which must be of great use in guiding the settler in his choice. For this classification the geographical features of the country afford great facilities. The territory consists in an almost regular alternation of hills, valleys, mountains, and plains. Parallel to the sea-coast, and at a distance of from 40 to 50 miles, the Blue Mountains are stretched, which give rise to many rivers intersecting the undulating plain which lies downward to the sea, and beyond them a large extent of table land is spread, which stretches in every direction on to the interior, to which it gradually bends.

6. *Cumberland* is the metropolitan county of this region. It is bounded on two sides by the Hawkesbury, the Nepean, and the Cataract rivers; on the third by a line extending from Bulli, on the sea-coast, to the base of the Blue Mountains; and on the fourth by the sea. In this county are situated *Sydney, Paramatta, Liverpool, Windsor, Richmond, Castlereagh, Penrith, &c.*, the principal towns of New South Wales. In no part of it can the land be considered elevated. It consists in a continued series of undulations, until it approaches the Hawkesbury and the Nepean, the borders of which are covered with extensive plains of inexhaustible fertility. It is not well watered, but the deficiency is likely to be supplied by the process of boring, which has now been brought into general operation. It contains 960,000 English acres.

Sydney, the capital of this county, is placed near the centre of its eastern boundary. It is built in a valley, and partly on a gentle slope, extending upwards from Sydney cove. The streets are long, the houses are lofty, and on the shore behind, wharfs, stores, ship-yards,

mills, and steam-engines rise in successive terraces, giving the idea both of neatness and prosperity. Here house rent is high, of which some idea may be formed from the price of building ground, which has been recently sold in George-street at £20,000 per acre, and some of it is worth £50 per foot. An auction had been built at a cost of £5000, and one individual has expended nearly £20,000 upon a distillery. Hotels, inns, and taverns, are numerous, and furnish every accommodation. Port Jackson is navigable for ships of any burden seven miles above Sydney; up the Paramatta river, which for even twelve miles further can be considered nothing else than an arm of the sea.

Paramatta is 18 miles farther up the river than Sydney. It contains 3000 inhabitants, principally traders, mechanics, and labourers, who receive abundant employment from the different gentlemen and farmers in the neighbourhood. *Windsor* is about 28 miles from Paramatta and 35 from Sydney, situated near the Hawkesbury, which is navigable for ships of 100 tons burthen four miles above this town. The population and buildings are similar to those of Paramatta, and the land in the vicinity very fertile, so that waving grain, frequent farm-yards, and numerous kine, add much to the beauty of a naturally picturesque part of the country. *Richmond* is a small but rising town, distant 36 miles from Sydney. It is altogether inland. *Liverpool* is situated on the banks of the George river, which falls into Botany Bay. It is navigable for vessels of 50 tons burthen up to Liverpool, which, from its central position between Sydney and the central districts of Airds, Appin, Bunburycurran, Cabramatta, Bringelly, the Cowpastures, Illawarra, Fiveislands, &c., is rising rapidly into eminence.

7. *Camden* lies below Cumberland, to the southward. Its physical aspect is more than undulating—it is a regular succession of hill and dale, the former sometimes rising into mountains, and the latter sinking down into ravines. It contains 2200 square miles, and although it occupies so wide an extent, it possesses tracts

unsurpassed any where for fertility. Of these the principal are the Cowpastures, so called from the large herds of cattle recently found there, and which have all descended from a bull and two cows that escaped from H.M.S. Sirius soon after the founding of the colony. They contain an area of 60,000 acres, the greater part consisting of a fertile light sandy loam, resting upon a substratum of clay. Camden is celebrated for embracing within its limits the fertile, beautiful, and it may even be added, the romantic region of Illawarra. This tract comprises 150,000 acres, and is almost entirely shut out from inland communication with the other parts of the colony by the mountain wall by which it is nearly enclosed, and which, although it may be surmounted on horseback, presents a serious obstacle to wheeled vehicles. The intercourse with Sydney is therefore carried on by sea. The Barragorang valley is hemmed in by the Merrigang range and the Blue Mountains, with only one precipitous pass by which it can be entered. It consists of rich stripes of soil, carpetted by the richest herbage, variegated by overhanging cliffs and rugged declivities, occasionally adorned with waving shrubs and verdant heaths. The ridges of the Merrigang tower up like the roof of a house, and leave but a narrow ravine between, forming a scenery which, in its reality, far exceeds the halo with which the imagination of Scott invested the haunts that he loved, and to which the steps of so many a tourist have been so often turned.

8. The county of *Argyle* is to the left, or westward of Camden. Its nearest point to the sea is twenty-five miles. It is sixty miles long, and on an average thirty broad, containing a superficial area of 1950 square miles. It is diversified by many swelling hills, with irregular plains between, and is watered by the various branches of the Hawkesbury and Shoalhaven rivers. Lake Bathurst is in this county, 129 miles S.W. of Sydney. Its waters are pure, but as they are principally collected from the mountain torrent, they vary in quantity like the source of their supply. Although Argyle is not abso-

lutely deficient in timber, it is comparatively but thinly wooded. There are plains of great extent, such as those of Goulburn, containing 35,000 acres without a single tree, while in Eden Forest they are so sparingly spread as to resemble more a baronial park than a natural forest. This district bears a striking resemblance to the once ploughed lea land of our own country. Although the most accomplished prize ploughman had formed the furrow and the ridge they could not have appeared more regular and workmanlike than has here, by some mysterious process, been effected by the hand of nature. These ridges always appear on some gentle declivity where there is a tenacious subsoil and a loose superstrata, and are, in all probability, produced by the agency of water which, according to Major Mitchell, is found so frequently, contrary to the expectations of the inexperienced, in large quantities on the higher ground. By flowing down, something like the present appearances might be produced; but we leave their regularity, which has been a stumbling-block to the geologist, as a stepping-stone to the emigrant farmer.

9. *Westmoreland* county lies above Argyle, to the north. It extends in length 59, and in breadth 38 miles, with a superficial area of 1592 square miles. It partakes of the general features of Argyle, and contains a part of the Blue Mountain range, which towers from 3000 to 4000 feet above the ocean level.

10. Still proceeding southward, we find *Cooke's* county among the Blue Mountains, to the left of Cumberland. Its length is 56 miles, and its breadth 50, containing 1655 square miles. Across it the fine road from Sydney to Bathurst lies, which has greatly improved the value of the contiguous land. A large part of it is table land, from 2000 to 3000 feet high, and abounds with most picturesque scenery. At King's Table Land and Mount York the view is magnificent. The Vale of Clwdd runs along the foot of mountains rising above mountains, clothed with impenetrable forests—the rich soil below irrigated by the Fish and the Clarence rivers, as they flow into the Macquarrie.

11. As we take a view farther west, the transalpine region of *Bathurst* county rises before us. From Sydney, across the Blue Mountains, it inclines to the N.W. It is 72 miles long and 68 broad, with a superficial area of 1860 square miles. It was deemed inaccessible till 1813, but is at present the land of perhaps greatest promise in the country. Its resources are ample—its pasturage is the richest for fine-woolled sheep—its society is very polished—the town has its literary institution—and so salubrious is its climate, that the first natural death did not occur till 1826—twelve years after its settlement. The soil consists generally of broken table lands, forming extensive treeless downs, such as Bathurst Plains, which include 50,000 acres. Open downs of this description occasionally extend along the Macquarrie for 120 miles. On the summits of some of the knolls are dangerous quagmires or bogs, resembling sometimes a dried pond, but at other times skinned with a deceitful verdure. “Fairy rings” are frequent, and on the most of them there grow fungi of a large size. For the gentleman farmer of moderate capital, enterprising spirit, and temperate habits, there are few places in Australia more eligible than the plains of Bathurst. By the road it is 121 miles distant from Sydney.

12. *Roxburgh* county lies direct north of Bathurst. Its length is 53 miles, its breadth 43, and contains a superficial area of 1519 square miles. The surface of the country is hilly and broken, but it contains many fertile spots abounding in rich pasturage.

13. *Wellington* county is to the N.W. of the preceding, and partakes of the same general characteristics and qualities. It is 70 miles long, by 51 broad. One beautiful dale, called Wellington Valley, is represented as beautifully adapted for the grazier or agriculturist.

14. *Philip* county lies to the east of Wellington, and north of Roxburgh counties. Of its topography little is yet known. It is still but thinly peopled; but having been surveyed, its boundaries may be described. It is bounded on the N. by the river Goulburn; on the

N. W. by the Cudgegang river, and on the S. E. by the N. W. boundary of the county of Hunter. It is 62 miles long, 38 broad, and its area 1618 square miles.

15. Of *Bligh* and *Brisbane* counties, lying in the N. W. near the Liverpool range of mountains, little is yet known.

16. *Hunter* and *Northumberland* counties, lying near to the east coast, and approaching Cumberland, are rising rapidly into eminence. They are composed of undulating plains, and by the intersection of Northumberland with numerous creeks and rivers, the greatest facilities for intercourse are afforded. *Newcastle*, the capital of the county, is daily gaining importance, not only from its situation at the mouth of the Hunter, but from the coal mines in its neighbourhood, which are now actively worked.

17. *Durham* and *Gloucester* lie to the N. E. of the two preceding counties. The Australian Agricultural Company's land, of a million acres, is in the latter, and the church and school estate between the two.

18. We must now take a glance at the south, and mention that the only other counties laid down, and that have received names, are *Georgiana* county, *King's* county, *Murray* county, and *St Vincent* county, of which it may be sufficient to say that they approach the vicinity of the *Australia Felix*, so aptly named and beautifully described by Major Mitchel, in his work published during this present year. To the northward, as well as the interior, there are still large unexplored tracts, but of which neither our limits nor our object permit us to attempt giving the faintest idea. Neither would it benefit the reader to burden him with a minute topographical description of the mountains and rivers, gulfs, bays, and harbours, of this interesting land. Of these he will already have gathered a cursory notion by their incidental mention, and a reference to the map will enable him to form a clearer conception of their localities than the most laboured enumeration. We therefore conclude this chapter by the mere repetition of the names of the more important. Beginning at the south, and going along the coast, we find, with

their respective capes and promontories, *Portland Bay*, *Port Philip*, and *Western Port*—going round *Wilson's Promontory*, onward to the east, we meet with *Two-fold Bay*, *Bateman's Bay*, *Jervis Bay*, *Botany Bay*, *Port Jackson*, *Broken Bay*, *Port Hunter*, *Port Stephen*, and *Port Macquarrie*, besides many minor creeks and inlets. The principal mountains are the *Blue Mountains*, which are of a dividing range ; and hence there are some rivers in Australia which flow due east, and others, in all the tortuousness of their course, flow as duly west. Of the rivers, the principal are the *Hawkesbury*, *Hunter's*, *Manning*, *Hastings*, *Brisbane*, *Macquarrie*, *Murrumbidgee*, *Murray*, and the *Darling*, in the exploration of which latter Major Mitchel showed so much scientific skill, and of which he has just published so interesting and classical a description.

CHAPTER III.

NEW SOUTH WALES, CONTINUED.

1. Convict Population—2. Mode of Management—3. Moral Effects—4. Difficulties of the Case—5. Non-Classification—6. Adoption of a System—7. Increase of Population under this System—8. Statistical Tables—9. Number and Division of the Emigrant Population—10. Arrival of Convicts—11. Applications for Convict-Servants—12. Assignments—13. Conditions—14. Female Convicts—15. Regulations—16. Rations—17. Clothing—18. Emancipation—19. Free Emigrants—20. Admixture of the Two Classes.

1. THE convict population of New South Wales has excited a prejudice, although it has formed no barrier, against an extensive emigration to that portion of Australia. Evils have certainly arisen from the circumstance of its having so long existed as a penal settlement, but these have neither been so baneful nor so extensive as have been generally imagined ; while, on the other hand, the same circumstance has been the means of making it at once eligible and efficient for the purposes of colonization. With the propensity of human nature

to measure the turpitude of the criminal more from the detection than from the moral heinousness of his guilt, it is not to be supposed that an individual with the stigma of punished guilt branded on his brow—that he who had once stood at the tribunal of justice as a convicted felon in his native country, could ever, even on a far foreign shore, obtain admission into good society without either the risk of corruption or the danger of collision. This was the first cause which led to disagreement in the various classes of society—leading to domestic discord—to the formation of private faction, and which drew, between those who were disposed to throw the veil of forgetfulness over former faults, and those who wished to perpetuate the brand, a line of exclusion. The evil was also increased by the injudicious wish of some of the governors to hasten the period of amalgamation between the convict and free emigrant population. Either as involving a system of penal discipline and reform, or as a means of encouraging emigration, the administration of the government by Governor Macquarrie was especially a failure. He had an undue partiality for the encouragement of the *emancipists*, as the pardoned convicts are generally called. When the free settlers were few in number, and the convicts rapidly increasing instead of spreading widely, those who had served their time, over the country in cultivating the land and promoting general improvement, he chiefly employed in the construction of public buildings in the streets of Sydney.

2. With regard to this, Governor Macquarrie observes, in his letter to Earl Bathurst, as follows, viz. :—" On their arrival they were distributed amongst such settlers as required them, without favour or partiality ; the government only retaining such useful mechanics and proportion of labourers as were required for carrying on the public works : but the influx of male convicts for the last five years has been so great, and so very far exceeding that of former years, that the settlers had not employment for above one-eighth of the number that annually arrived in the colony ; the remaining

seven-eighths being left to be maintained and employed by government. Hence it became necessary to employ this *large surplus* of men in some useful manner, so that their labour might in some degree cover the expense of their feeding and clothing."

This policy was narrow in the extreme, and at one time was likely to lead to the complete vitiation of Sydney society: Another plan, resorted to by the same governor, was calculated to lead to results equally disastrous. He allocated thirty acres of land to each emancipated convict, without regard to his character or his capacity to turn the boon to proper account. On this we have the opinion of one whose authority stands high:

"It appears to me," says Mr Commissioner Bigge, "that the system that has hitherto been pursued, of granting thirty acres of land to emancipated convicts, without reference to their means of cultivation, is not attended with the beneficial results that were expected from it. They have, in many instances, been disposed of, to obtain relief from pressing necessities, occasioned either by unfavourable seasons, bad soil, or the effects of dissipation or indulgence; and Governor Macquarrie felt assured that many of the applicants that appeared before him on the occasion to which I have just now alluded, had alienated by private and previous sales all right to the land for which they were applying.

"A rule had been promulgated by him, at an early period, and it forms a condition of every grant, that it shall not be disposed of or alienated within five years. This rule, however, has been violated by persons of every class in the colony."

3. All this malversation, which was not less ruinous to the individuals themselves than injurious to the community, might have been entirely obviated by a very simple arrangement. Had the governor, for instance, merely made it a rule not to issue deeds or to give permanent possession of grants of land of this kind until the grantees had, in each particular instance, resided upon the land for a certain period, and effected certain specific improvements, an attachment to the spot would

in all likelihood have been generated by residence and hard labour, ere the condition of proprietorship could have been fulfilled ; and the disposition to sell would in all probability have been annihilated before the power to sell had been obtained.

As an illustration of his treatment of the emancipists generally, it may be interesting to quote the case of Andrew Thomson, of whom the following character and history are given in Mr Bigge's report to the House of Commons.

" From the account of the executor of A. Thomson, it appears that he was a native of Scotland, and that his relations there were itinerant traders in goods. He was transported to New South Wales at the age of sixteen, and on his first arrival in the colony served as a labourer in the stone-masons' gang at Paramatta. On the expiration of his sentence he went to Windsor to reside as a settler, and he there engaged in business as a retail shop-keeper, and built some small vessels, in which he traded to Sydney : he also became superintendent of some of the convict labourers in the employ of government at Windsor. In all these occupations he was successful ; his trade extended ; he became possessed of farms ; and made an establishment for the manufacture of salt, on a small island at the mouth of the river Hawkesbury, where he also continued to build small vessels ; and it was here, and on the banks of the river that, according to the accounts of several persons whom I found at Windsor, Andrew Thomson carried on the illicit distillation of spirits.

" To his other employments, he added those of constable and public-house keeper, and through liberal credit and forbearance he acquired a great deal of influence amongst the class of smaller settlers in the neighbouring districts of the Hawkesbury. To a considerable share of natural shrewdness he added great activity of mind and body ; and though quite uneducated when he arrived in the colony, he succeeded afterwards in acquiring the ordinary knowledge of a retail shop-keeper.

" His conduct in these several capacities is considered

to have been correct ; but the habits of his domestic life were immoral.

“ I have been induced to make these observations upon the character and conduct of A. Thomson, not from any wish to detract from his merit as an individual, but because it is stated by Governor Macquarrie that ‘ it was in consequence of his character and conduct that he appointed him to be a magistrate of the colony, and that by the same act he restored him to that rank in society which he had lost.’ These circumstances are also of still farther importance, as the appointment of A. Thomson to the magistracy was one of those acts of Governor Macquarrie that has been urged most strongly against him by his enemies, and has been most questioned by his friends. * * *

“ Andrew Thomson was thenceforth admitted to the table of Governor Macquarrie, and to that of the officers of the 73d regiment, by a change of regulation, but not of feeling, in the military body, that was no less remarkable than the change that had taken place in the sentiments of the civil chief.”

4. That Governor Macquarrie was right in the abstract, in endeavouring to restore to society individuals who had given undoubted evidence of their thorough reformation, is undeniable ; but the method he employed in effecting that praiseworthy object was no less objectionable, than his selection of individual emancipists for putting his benevolent experiment to the test was peculiarly injudicious. It may be laid down as a general principle, that if an individual who has been a convict becomes thoroughly reformed, he will exhibit a retiring disposition, and court obscurity ; and that, on the contrary, if a person of this class is obtrusive in his demeanour, and ready on every occasion to thrust himself on the society of those who still regard him with aversion or suspicion, there is a moral certainty of his not being reformed at all. Governor Macquarrie’s characters were unfortunately of the latter description ; and his Excellency having taken extraordinary pains to have them forced into society, it was not at all wonderful that

a considerable majority of the reputable portion of the inhabitants of the colony should refuse to submit to his dictation in a matter so entirely beyond the province of a governor, and that much bitterness of feeling should be the unhappy result of the ill-managed experiment. Governor Macquarrie's endeavours to transform the emancipated convicts into an agricultural population generally failed of success. In fact, agriculture was a sort of employment to which the great majority of the convicts were decidedly averse ; and the first use, therefore, which they usually made of their freedom, on the expiration of their respective sentences, was to betake themselves to the towns. From this cause the agricultural population of the colony was for a long period quite inadequate to supply the community with the means of subsistence ; insomuch, that so late as twenty-five years after its first establishment, recourse had repeatedly to be had to India for grain at a prodigious expense to the government. But as convicts continued to be poured into the territory every year, and as employment could not possibly be found for them all in the towns, Governor Macquarrie was tempted to form agricultural and penal settlements in various parts of the territory ; as, for instance, at Emu Plains, on the alluvial banks of the Nepean River, and at Newcastle, at the mouth of the river Hunter, where numerous convicts were employed, on account of government, in felling timber, and in the processes of agriculture. Land was accordingly cleared to a considerable extent, and buildings erected in these localities at a vast expense to the British government. But evil rather than good was the result. The land in such neighbourhood, shunned by respectable settlers, not only fell in price, but became unsaleable. The emancipists, whom it was sought to raise among the *elite* of the town, were proscribed even in the distant country ; feelings of still greater animosity were excited between the two parties, erecting a stronger bar to the complete reformation of the one, and throwing a colder chill over the warming charities of the other.

5. It is of importance for understanding the present state of the society and population of New South Wales, to consider not only the relation in which they stood originally, as the legally innocent and the legally condemned, but also the causes which even perpetuated the dissension to the present day among their children, by this premature and injudicious attempt at complete amalgamation between materials so conflicting. Another evil arose, from the total neglect of classification among the convicts themselves—in the former case, proceeding upon the principle that there was no difference in the eye of society between the pure and the tainted character, and in the other that all offenders against the laws of man were to be treated alike. Dr Lang says on this subject—"It has hitherto been the practice of the government of New South Wales to pursue the same uniform system of treatment in the case of all convicts arriving in the colony from the mother country, without regard to the various degrees of their previous criminality. The forger, the betrayer of trust, the highwayman, the thief, the pickpocket, the burglar, are all treated in precisely the same way as the Whiteboy from the bogs of Ireland, who has probably been sentenced to transportation under the provisions of the Irish Insurrection Acts. In short, there has never been any attempt in the colony to classify the convicts according to the various degrees of their transmarine criminality."

6. In process of time, however, a more regular and systematic mode was adopted for the settlement of the criminals immediately on their arrival. Originally all, with the exception of a few who were retained as the house-servants by the officers of the governor, were employed, either in agriculture or in public works by the government. When, however, arrivals of free emigrants increased, and many who had come as convicts became free by servitude, and settled themselves prosperously, either as agriculturists in the country, or as mechanics in the town, it became the practice of the colonial government to assign the latter to such of the

former as were able to maintain or employ them advantageously. This gained the double purpose of saving the public exchequer, and of obliging deserving individuals, to whom convict labour was valuable. To incite the prison population to good behaviour, those of them who conducted themselves well, were favoured by a ticket of exemption from public labour, and of permission to engage for their own advantage in the service of private individuals. To those who could not be trusted, by the partial irregularity of their past conduct, this indulgence was granted only for a limited period, while to those who had been guilty of no fresh misdemeanour it was rendered permanent during good conduct. The ticket of leave, by the colonial regulations, could be procured by a convict of seven years, at the expiration of four years; by one of fourteen years, at the end of six years; and by one for life, after good conduct for eight years. The governor was empowered, moreover, to grant both conditional and absolute pardons whenever he deemed it expedient to do so; either of which, as well as a certificate of freedom, implying that the period for which the individual had been transported had expired, was supposed to restore him to all the rights and privileges of a free subject in the colony. That such a system of management was well calculated to promote the grand object of government, in the establishment of the colony of New South Wales—by promoting the reformation of its convict-population—the reader will doubtless acknowledge; that it actually had such an effect, in frequent instances, many can bear testimony. It is only to be regretted that a counteracting influence, arising both from the measures of government and the general procedure of its officers, was too often and too successfully exerted in the modes already particularized; and that the private interests and the passions of individuals, from whom better things might have been expected, were supposed to be linked with the perpetuation and extension of the vice of the colony, rather than with its gradual advancement in the practice of virtue.

7. At the present day, it is truly astonishing to observe the improvement which, under all this mismanagement, has nevertheless taken place. With regard to increase of population, it is altogether remarkable.

The British colony, when established at Sydney cove, on the shores of Port Jackson, 26th January, 1788, consisted of only 1,030 individuals, of whom upwards of 700 were convicts. Emigration was for many years studiously discouraged by some of the authorities, notwithstanding which, owing to the number of convicts sent out, and the fineness of the climate, the population rapidly increased. Four *censuses* have been taken, and the augmentation, since 1788, is thus shown:—1788, 1,030; 1810, 8,293; 1821, 29,783; 1828, 36,598; 1833, 71,070.

8. These enumerations are considered very inaccurate by those who know the colony well, especially that of 1828, when the settlers were apprehensive of the establishment of a poll tax; that of 1833 is thus given for each county, as also for the principal towns in the colony:—

COUNTIES.	Persons on the Establishment.						General Total.	Religious.				
	Male.			Female.				Protestants.	Roman Catholics.	Jews.	Pagans.	Uncertain.
	Free.	Convict.	Total.	Free.	Convict.	Total.						
Argyle . .	1008	1418	2426	258	66	424	2850	1736	1108	7	1	—
Bathurst . .	1051	8001	2931	404	119	523	3454	2404	1034	6	6	4
Brisbane . .	60	162	222	6	1	7	229	147	82	—	—	—
Camden . .	548	369	2144	435	69	504	2648	1606	922	10	2	12
Cook . . .	682	527	995	444	26	470	1465	1079	383	2	1	—
Cumberland	15296	815	23297	10485	2062	12547	35944	26049	9490	242	43	20
Durham . .	862	2198	2943	295	65	360	3303	2308	987	7	1	—
Gloucester .	123	274	492	85	6	91	583	462	117	4	1	—
Macquarrie	100	—	627	72	45	117	744	500	228	16	—	—
Murray . .	160	1879	475	38	2	39	510	327	183	—	—	—
Northumber.	1128	1123	3626	787	198	985	4606	3174	1411	15	2	4
St Vincent	138	—	412	28	5	33	445	363	80	—	—	—
Road Branch, including Stockades	17	1879	1896	7	—	7	1903	932	936	53	—	2
Penal Settle- ments . .	38	1126	1166	13	30	52	1218	1001	214	8	—	—
Colonial Ves- sels at Sea	992	—	992	—	—	—	992	992	—	—	—	—
Total .	13251	21845	44648	21498	2996	16151	60794	43006	17236	345	56	60

Or, in another form, exhibiting more minutely the same results :—

Abstract of the Census of the Population of New South Wales, taken in September, 1833.

Male.			Female.			Total
Free.		Convict.	Free.		Convict.	
Above Twelve.	Under Twelve.		Above Twelve.	Under Twelve.		
17,542	5256	21,845	8522	4931	2698	60,794

Religion.

Protestants.	Roman Catholics.	Jews.	Pagans.	Uncertain.
43,095	17,238	345	56	48

Population of Sydney in 1833.

Male.			Female.			Total.
Free.		Convict.	Free.		Convict.	
Above Twelve.	Under Twelve.		Above Twelve.	Under Twelve.		
6108	1850	1855	3697	1837	885	16,232

Religion.

Protestants.	Roman Catholics.	Jews.	Pagans.	Uncertain.
12,079	3922	209	22	—

Estimate of the present amount of the general Population.

Population, as per census, 2d Sept., 1833,	60,734
Emigrants arrived from 2d Sept. to 31st Dec., 1833, being } average of the year,	892
Convicts, do. do. do.	1,380
Births, do. do. do.	620
Emigrants arrived from 1st Jan., 1834, to 30th June, 1836,	3,616
Convicts, do. do. do.	8,559
Births, do. do. do., being average of 1834,	5,000
	<hr/> 20,067
	<hr/> 80,861
Deaths from 2d Sept., 1833, to 30th June, 1836, average,	3,500
	<hr/> Population, 30th June, 1836, 77,361

Under such a change of circumstances, it was altogether indispensable that some systematic mode of disposal of the convict population should be adopted. This has been done in a very effective manner; a short account of which we shall now proceed to give, on the authority of Mr Montgomery Martin, and Dr Lang. According to the former, whose accurate statistical details are well known and universally acknowledged, the population of the towns, where the evil influence of convict residence and employment was first most generally felt, is according to the following table:—

Population of the principal Towns in New South Wales in 1833.

TOWNS.	Persons on the Establishment.						Grand Total.	Religion.			
	Male.			Female.				Protestants.	Catholics.	Jews.	Pagans.
	Free.	Convict.	Total.	Free.	Convict.	Total.					
Sydney . .	6958	1855	8813	5534	885	6419	16232	12079	3822	209	22
Paramatta .	1090	407	1497	1004	136	1140	2637	2238	395	4	—
Liverpool .	199	237	436	139	44	183	619	477	140	1	1
Windsor .	454	187	641	155	40	195	836	787	208	3	—
Richmond .	371	189	560	120	15	135	695	639	102	1	—
Newcastle .	160	225	385	79	26	105	490	415	120	1	—
Macquarrie .	52	394	446	62	42	104	550	346	176	14	—
Maitland .	550	614	1164	553	75	628	1466	882	556	6	2

9. The total number of white inhabitants in the colony is now estimated at upwards of 100,000, of whom about 25,000 are convicts, the residue of upwards of 90,000, who have been transported to the settlement since its formation in 1788. The three great divisions of the white population are,—1st, Those who have arrived in the colony free, and their descendants; 2d, Those who are free by servitude, or by pardon, and their descendants; and 3d, Those who are still in bondage.

10. When a convict ship arrives in Sydney harbour, it is the practice of the colonial government to reserve as many of the convicts, whether labourers or mechanics, as are required for the public service: * the rest are assigned to persons who have previously transmitted duly attested applications for convict-servants, agreeably to a code of regulations recently established by the present governor, and denominated the Assignment Regulations. One pound sterling is paid to government for each convict so assigned, as the price of his bedding and slop-clothing, which he carries along with him to his future master's. If the master resides in Sydney, he is employed in the various menial capacities in which house-servants are employed in Europe; if he resides in the country, as is much more frequently the case, he is employed in tending sheep or cattle, or as a farm-servant.

The convict-servants on the different farms of the colony are usually lodged in huts formed of split timber, and thatched with long grass or straw, at a little distance from the proprietor's house. Two of these huts, with a partition between them, form one erection; and each of them is inhabited by four men. A large fireplace is constructed at one end of the hut, where the men cook their provisions, and around which they assemble in the winter evenings, with a much greater

* The public works in the colony, with the exception of roads and bridges, and other works of a similar kind, requiring mere labour and not mechanical skill, are now uniformly performed by contract,—very much to the benefit of the public. The convicts reserved by government are consequently very few in number, comparatively, now.

appearance of comfort than the sentimentalist would imagine. Rations, consisting of ten-and-a-half pounds of flour, seven pounds of beef or four-and-a-half pounds of pork, with a certain proportion of tea, sugar, and tobacco, are distributed to each of them weekly ; and they receive shoes and slop-clothing either twice a-year, or whenever they require them. Pumpkins, potatoes, and other vegetables, they are allowed to cultivate for themselves.

Estimating that the number of prisoners is 25,000, it is evident that it would be a heavy tax on the mother country to support such a number of people in idleness ; this expense has, to a great extent, been avoided, ever since the formation of the colony, by assigning the convicts out either as agricultural, manufacturing, or domestic labourers.

11. The system under which this is carried on will be best seen by the following summary of the regulations, for the assignment of convict-servants, which were published for general information at Sydney, 17th Nov., 1832. For male convicts not mechanics : *1st. In regard to applications.* All applications are to be addressed to "*The Board for the Assignment of Servants, Sydney,*" in the established form. If the party applying actually possesses 320 acres of land, it is sufficient if the magistrates certify that they know this statement to be correct. But if not possessed of 320 acres, it is necessary that the certificate state that the applicant, or, if a married female, the applicant's husband, is free, honest, and industrious, and possesses the means of maintaining, and constantly employing, the servant applied for.

12. *2d. In regard to Assignments.* The principal superintendent of convicts lays daily before the Assignment Board separate lists of all mechanics or tradesmen, and other convicts eligible for assignment, classed according to their trades—taking care that no more than the authorized numbers are retained in any of the public departments, and on the 1st and 15th of every month the Board submits, for the governor's approval, the

distribution which they recommend, in accordance with the rules undermentioned:—

Convicts returned without complaint, and otherwise unobjectionable, may be reassigned. But those returned by their respective masters with complaints are considered as *probationary*, and not assignable to any other individual for six months. They are, therefore, sent to the surveyor of roads and bridges, and the principal superintendent of convicts, to be apprised accordingly.

Of the men thus employed on the roads, those who are of notoriously bad character are removed from party to party at least once a-quarter, to break up their connexions; of the remainder, the names of those who have been represented to the surveyor as having conducted themselves well, and are considered by him deserving the indulgence of being assigned to private service, are forwarded, once a fortnight, to the principal superintendent of convicts, compared with the records in his office, and such other tests as may be within his reach. The men continue with their parties until assigned.

Being sent to the roads is invariably considered the consequence of ill behaviour; and no convict who has subjected himself to it is exempted until he has served there for at least six months. Convicts sentenced to the roads, or other punishment, are returned to their former masters at the expiration of such sentence, if any order to that effect be inserted in the original committal or warrant, but not otherwise.

At every movement, convicts are accompanied by a specification of the ships and dates on which they arrived, their sentences, standing numbers (if arrived since 1st January, 1827), and characters; together with their last employers, and trades or callings. In the warrants and committals it is stated, whether each was born in the colony, came free, or arrived as a convict.

13. 3d. *In regard to Conditions.* It is distinctly understood, that whenever the word "Assignment" is used by the government with reference to convict-servants, it is intended to imply merely a temporary ap-

appropriation of their services ; such convicts being liable to be withdrawn, and such appropriation resumed at any time, at the pleasure of the governor. Nor are such convicts to be reassigned from one individual to another, without the governor's written sanction.

In assigning convicts, especially labourers applicable to husbandry, preference is given to new settlers ; to persons residing in the country, and those of good moral character, who pay due attention to the conduct of their servants.

No convict is assigned to any non-resident settler that does not employ a free or ticket-of-leave overseer, of good character, who resides on his property, and whose name and condition are recorded by the nearest bench of magistrates ; to masters who return their servants frequently to government, especially for trifling offences, and without making any endeavours to reform them ; to such as cannot give them constant employment, or are known to have let them out for hire, or have permitted them to work on their own account ; or to those who are known to treat them with inhumanity, or who do not supply them with proper food and clothing.

No convict is assigned to his or her own wife or husband on arrival ; or to another convict, although holding a ticket-of-leave ; or to any married couple, in which the party of the same sex as the servant applied for is not actually free.

When convicts are returned to government, this must be done through a magistrate, and the reasons must be stated, in order that they may be entered on the warrant. The persons to whom they are assigned or lent are also required to defray all expenses attending such return, excepting only in cases where they may be committed for trial, or sentenced to punishment.

Assignees of convict-servants are allowed to lend them to free and respectable individuals in their vicinage, for periods not exceeding one month, under the written sanction of the nearest bench of magistrates, or superintendent of police, to whom application for such permission is to be made in writing, setting forth

the motive of the application, and whether a servant of another description is to be had in exchange. But every convict found, without sanction, out of the assignee's immediate service, will be returned to government, and the names taken of such assignee, and of the unauthorized actual employer reported, in order that neither may obtain servants hereafter.

14. *With regard to Female Convicts.* They are divided into three classes. *The First Class* consists of those who, from particular circumstances, have not been assigned as maid-servants to private families on their arrival in the colony, or of those who have been returned to government by their masters without having any crime charged against them, or of those whose good conduct has merited their elevation from the inferior classes. All the females of this class are assigned as maid-servants, on being applied for by reputable persons, in the same way as on the arrival of a female convict ship; the state of the factory being announced weekly for the information of the public in the *Government Gazette*. *The Third Class* consists of incorrigible females, or of those who have been sentenced to a certain period of penal confinement in the factory on account of some misdemeanour; and *the Second Class* consists of those who have served out their period of sentence in the *Third*, and who are undergoing probation ere they are again advanced to the *First*. The inmates of the factory are employed variously, according to their characters and stations in the establishment, but chiefly in the processes connected with the manufacture of a coarse woollen cloth called *Paramatta cloth*, of which blankets and slop-clothing are made for the convict-servants of settlers throughout the territory.

With a view to disperse the female convicts more widely over the territory, and to enable respectable families in the interior to procure female servants with greater facility, the present governor has established subordinate factories at Bathurst and Hunter's River, to which a proportion of the female convicts from each ship are forwarded on their arrival, and in which those

that have been returned to government by their masters are kept for reassignment in the district: the measure has been attended with general benefit. 1st, *In reference to Applications.*—Applications for female convict-servants in the factory at Paramatta are to be addressed to the committee of management of that establishment, specifying the district in which the applicant resides, or the nearest bench of magistrates thereto. For females not yet landed, or elsewhere, not in the factory, applications in the same form are to be addressed to the principal superintendent of convicts, accompanied by a certificate of the consent of the employer, if previously in private service, and in every case by a recommendation from a clergyman and a magistrate, if the applicant be not sufficiently known.

Assignment and Conditions. His excellency's approval of the assignments recommended will be obtained in the usual way through the colonial secretary. But before receiving the servants, the applicants will be required to enter into engagements, under a penalty of forty shillings each, that they will keep them for one month in their service, unless removed therefrom by due course of law; and that, if desirous of returning them after the expiration of that period, they will give a written notice of fourteen days to the principal superintendent of convicts, if residing within the county of Cumberland; of one month, to the clerk of the bench of magistrates nearest to their residence, if without that county.

Every female servant not sent for within seven days after notice of her assignment has been given, if the applicant resides within 30 miles of Paramatta, and within one month, if beyond that distance, will be immediately considered assignable to some other person, and a note will be kept of the name of the individual so failing to send for her.

No female servant from the factory is allowed to leave Paramatta by a stage coach or other public conveyance in the afternoon, unless a careful person be particularly sent to take charge of her. Female con-

victs are assigned under the same conditions, in other respects, as above detailed with regard to males, except as specified in the Assignment and Conditions.

15. The maintenance and treatment of assigned convict-servants is regulated by a Government Order, dated "Colonial Secretary's Office, Sydney, 29th June, 1831."

The master pays at the rate of one shilling a-day, for the time his servant is in the government hospital, to the extent of thirty days. Should the servant continue under treatment for any longer period, the master is not required to make any further payment. The persons who send their servants into any of the hospitals, appoint an agent on the spot to take them away as soon as they are recovered, and unless they are so taken away, they are considered as immediately assignable to other parties, in order to prevent the hospital from being improperly burthened with men who do not require treatment.

As all convicts who are assigned, immediately on their arrival from England and Ireland, are supplied with a complete suit of new clothing, and as it is only reasonable that the person having the benefit of the convicts' services should be at the expense of this clothing, the assignees of all such convicts are required to pay twenty shillings for the clothing so furnished, at the time of receiving the men.

The government, as well with a view of protecting those masters who act with liberality towards their servants, from the complaints of the discontented and ill-disposed, as to insure to all assigned servants a due proportion of food and clothing, lay down the following regulations for the supply of those necessaries :—

16. *Rations.* The weekly rations is to consist as follows, viz. : Twelve pounds of wheat, or nine pounds of second flour ; or in lieu thereof, at the discretion of the master, three-and-a-half pounds of maize meal, and nine pounds of wheat, or seven pounds second flour ; and seven pounds beef or mutton, or four and a half pounds of salt pork ; two oz. of salt, and two oz. of soap.

Any articles which the master may supply, beyond those above specified, are considered as indulgences, which he is at liberty to discontinue whenever he may think proper. Masters almost invariably add tea, sugar, and tobacco, and frequently other extras.

17. *Clothing.* The clothing which assigned servants are entitled to annually, consists of two frocks or jackets, three shirts of strong linen or cotton, two pairs of trousers, three pairs of shoes of stout and durable leather, one hat or cap; and is issued as follows, viz. :—

On the 1st of May in each year.—One woollen jacket, one pair of woollen trousers, one shirt, one pair of shoes, one hat or cap.

On the 1st of August.—One shirt, one pair of shoes; and

On the 1st of November.—One woollen or duck jacket,* one pair of woollen or duck trousers,* one shirt, and one pair of shoes.

Each man to be kept constantly supplied with, at least, one good blanket and paillasse, or wool mattress, which are considered the property of the master.

18. According to the foregoing regulations, upwards of three-fifths of all the prisoners in the colony are provided for, by the capital and industry of the free population. After serving a certain time, with an unblemished character, in this new stage of his existence, the convict is entitled to what is termed a "*ticket of leave*;" the advantage of which is, that the holder thereof becomes, to all intents and purposes, a free person throughout the district over which his "*ticket of leave*" extends; but should any crimes be committed, this ticket is withdrawn, and the probationary period must be recommenced. Should the "*ticket*" be held for a certain number of years, the holder is entitled to a "*conditional pardon*," which is not liable to be forfeited at the will of the executive, but is limited in its sphere of operation to the colony; differing in this only from an

* As may best suit the age and state of health of the servant during the summer season.

"absolute pardon," which restores the convict to all the rights and privileges of a British subject. This plan is not only sound in theory; but works well also in practice; and no person of the most ordinary discernment can visit New South Wales, without perceiving its beneficial results. On every side, the traveller witnesses proofs of an industrious and prosperous community; he beholds ships, warehouses, steam-engines, farms, &c., the owners of which were transported from their natal soil, and who, after having paid the penalty demanded by the laws, have commenced a new life, setting an example of honesty, morality, and enterprise to those from whose abject condition they have emerged, and who are thus strongly urged to imitate their example. To a philanthropist who has visited any part of this earth, nothing can give more pleasure, than to see the grand moral spectacle which our penal colonies present; it is indeed a glorious sight—one of which England may well feel proud—for on her historic scroll are eternally engraved the triumph of Christianity over human prejudices, and the reformation of feeble and fallen man.

The second class in society consists of those who have once been prisoners, and are now free; they are termed *emancipists*. Individually and in aggregate, they are possessed of great wealth in land, houses, ships, merchandize, &c.; some of them being worth several hundred thousand pounds, and remarkable for their probity in dealing, their charitable feelings, and enterprising spirit. They are associated with the next class in society above them, in various public undertakings and institutions; and the colony is much indebted to their talents and honestly-acquired wealth for its present prosperity.

19. The next and highest class consists of those who have arrived free in the colony, either as emigrant farmers and settlers, whether shopkeepers, merchants, or government officers and functionaries, &c. Some individuals of this class refuse to associate in private, and actually do associate as seldom as possible in public,

with the preceding class ; they hold that a man having once committed a fault against society, is to be for ever shut out beyond the pale of that station in which they move—no regard being paid to his having *legally* atoned for his offence, by undergoing the punishment ordered by the law, and *morally* expiated his crime by the unblemished life he may have subsequently led, which, together with his industry and talents, may have placed him on a par (often far above), as regards wealth, with those who exclude him from their community. While feeling respect for what appear to be the prejudices and unjust reasoning of the "*exclusionists*," we need not acquiesce in their premises, nor in the deductions drawn from them ; for the former seem deficient in that broad and comprehensive spirit of the law, which affixes certain penalties to certain crimes, and is totally opposed to the divine maxim, which declares the desire of the Almighty, that "*a sinner should turn from his wickedness and live.*"

20. Much of the evil which has arisen from the admixture of the emancipated convict with the free emigrant, has, without doubt, arisen from some of the fastidious feelings that prevail in modern society. At home, even the errors of youth are often found to fix a stigma on the virtues of age, and there the crimes of maturer age are sufficient to exclude the culprit from the company of the good. In Australia, as might be expected, these feelings existed in even a stronger degree ; and what at first was, there, merely exclusiveness, as it would have been in the native country, became repulsion and assumed the shape of tyranny. By this the existing evils were greatly aggravated, and many of the assigned convicts, who were approaching the termination of the period of their probation, have, by the harshness of their task-masters, been driven into the woods to lead the lives of savages, and to become the terror of the surrounding neighbourhood. Such are the Bushmen of New South Wales, whose wild depredations have been so much exaggerated, but who, always few in number, are still becoming fewer, and by the efforts of a vigilant

police, can soon either be extinguished or rendered harmless. In these opinions we are fully borne out by every testimony.

"I have no doubt," says Governor Macquarrie, in a letter to Earl Bathurst, of date, London, 10th October, 1823, "that many convicts, who might have been rendered useful and good men, had they been treated with humane and reasonable control, have sunk into despondence by the unfeeling treatment of such masters ; and that many of those wretched men, driven to acts of violence by harsh usage, and who, by a contrary treatment, might have been reformed, have betaken themselves to the woods, where they can only subsist by plunder, and have terminated their lives at the gallows."

To the same effect Dr Lang says, "the condition of a convict in New South Wales depends greatly on the character of his master : it is in the power of the latter to render his yoke easy and his burthen light ; it is equally in his power, however, to make him superlatively miserable. In general, the lot of a convict in the colony is by no means a hard one : for the most part, he is better clothed, better fed, and better lodged, than three-fourths of the labouring agricultural population of Great Britain and Ireland ; while, at the same time, his labour is beyond all comparison much less oppressive. In a great many instances, indeed, the object of the convict evidently is to get as much in the shape of allowances, and to do as little in the shape of hard labour, as possible.

"The grand secret in the management of convict-servants is to treat them with kindness, and at the same time with firmness ; to speak to them always in a conciliating manner, and at the same time to keep them constantly employed : and it is nothing less than absolute blindness to his own interest, and a want of common sense amounting to downright infatuation, that can lead any master to treat them otherwise. It must be acknowledged, however, that such infatuation has prevailed in New South Wales to a lamentable extent ;

and has greatly retarded the advancement of the colony on the one hand, and occasioned much misery on the other."

Adding, with greater effect, still farther:—"The influence of religion, I am sorry to acknowledge, is scarcely ever taken into account by the great majority of the settlers of the colony, in their procedure towards their convict-servants. Divine service is performed regularly every Sabbath by a few of the more respectable proprietors—in some cases according to the forms of the Church of England, in others according to those of the Church of Scotland—certainly, however, not in the proportion of one case out of every five, perhaps ten. Not a few of the settlers weigh out their servants' weekly rations and settle their farm accounts on Sunday; while in many instances the men are allowed to cultivate ground for themselves on the Sabbath, on the plea that they would probably be doing something worse if they were not so employed; and no account is taken of the manner in which they spend the day; no attempt is made to induce them to spend it in a way conducive to their spiritual welfare. In short, Sunday is the day appropriated by a large proportion of the settlers for paying and receiving visits, for dining any where but at home, and for attending to any thing but the concerns of religion. The influence of such procedure on the general morality of the territory, and its evident tendency to counteract the benevolent designs of His Majesty's Government for the reformation of the convict-population, may be easily conceived."

As an instance, however, of the manner in which even this class may succeed, and of the comfort and respectability they can reach, notwithstanding all the disadvantages under which they labour, and the prejudices that prevail against them, and as an encouragement to the virtuous and industrious, we subjoin the following case, which came under the personal observation of Dr Lang:—

"On my first journey over-land to Hunter's River, in the year 1827, my guide and fellow-traveller pro-

posed to halt at the house of a small settler whom he knew, about twenty-five miles from Sydney. I got into conversation with the settler's wife, who was nursing an interesting little child, and who willingly gave me a history of her family.

"She was a native of the colony: her parents had arrived as convicts in the first or second fleet during the government of Captain Philip. On acquiring their freedom, and probably on their marriage, they had got a small grant of land at Toengabbe, the first agricultural settlement in the territory: on this land they continued to live—cultivating the ground, and rearing poultry, pigs, and cattle—till by industry and good management they had acquired several other small farms, and till their stock of cattle had increased to a considerable herd. In the mean time they had reared a family of seven or eight children; all of whom had arrived at manhood, and most of whom were married and settled throughout the territory: for as any native of the colony of good character could easily obtain a small grant of land from government at the time I allude to, a young man, whose parents had trained him to industrious habits, and given him a few pigs and cattle to begin with, had only to go forth with his axe and hoe into the forest, to make himself comfortable and independent for life.

"The settler entered the hut just as his wife had related these particulars; and as the latter had to be otherwise engaged, in making the requisite preparations for our homely refreshment, I easily induced him to give me his *Personal Narrative* also: for persons in the lower walks of life, who have done tolerably well in the world, are seldom backward in relating the successive steps that have led them to their ultimate prosperity. He had been bred a cobbler, and been transported for seven years from the city of York. Being an industrious man, he had been enabled to earn a little money ere he had accomplished his term of penal servitude, by making or mending shoes on his own time for the small settlers in the neighbourhood of the place

in which he had been assigned as a convict-servant. With this money, and a little more which he had saved from his earnings after he obtained his freedom, he had purchased the farm on which he then resided : it was a hundred-acre farm, and was entirely covered with timber at the time he bought it : it had cost him in this state £58 10s. In the mean time he had married *that there woman* ; at which announcement his affectionate spouse laughed heartily, with an expression of countenance, moreover, which indicated that she had no reason to regret the event.

“ Some time after the cobbler had purchased the hundred-acre farm, he ascertained that the new line of road to Hunter’s River would run along the side of it. This immediately enhanced its value a hundred per cent. ; and he was accordingly offered double the price he had paid for it ere he had cut down a single tree : he wisely however preferred retaining it in his own hands, and had accordingly been living on it at the time I refer to about two years. He had got a considerable part of it cleared and fenced during that interval, and had a field of wheat of several acres of extent, and another of maize, besides a plot of potatoes and vegetables, and had even purchased another hundred-acre farm in the immediate neighbourhood. I presume his wife had brought him a few cattle and pigs as her dowry : these had increased to a considerable herd ; and two of their children (for they had four in all—three boys and a girl) were out with them in the bush, or forest,—one with the pigs, and the other with the cattle. The settler told me he had a mare also, which he afterwards showed me with no small degree of self-complacency as I was mounting my horse. I commended his industry and economy in the strongest terms, and was thereby enabled to procure his favourable attention to recommendations and advice of a different description.”

CHAPTER IV.

EMPLOYMENTS AND TRADE.

1. Convict-Service—2. Government Expenditure—3. Wool—4. Introduction of improved Breed of Sheep—5. Whale Fishery—6. Seamen's Wages—7. Influence on the British Marine—8. Banking Establishments—9. Agriculture—10. Cattle—11. Sheep-Farming—12. Clearing of Land—13. Prospects of Improvement.

1. It has been both doubted and denied, but the truth appears to be, that the physical improvement of Eastern Australia has been greatly promoted by the convict population, and the mode of their assignment, while the moral vitiation has been slight, and existing more in idea than in reality. To the person who wishes either a profitable investment of capital, or remunerating wages for labour, it must be of importance to learn, how in this region, these objects are most effectually to be gained. It does not appear, that for centuries yet to come, the spirit of enterprise can be daunted, or the hand of industry idle for lack of employment.

2. For many years after the first settlement of New South Wales, the trade of the colony consisted merely in the importation of such articles of British manufacture or foreign produce as were required for the internal consumption of the settlement. These articles were imported by merchants, who had settled in Sydney in the earlier times of the colony, and who sold them to the colonial dealers, by whom they were retailed to the inhabitants; the only source to which all parties looked for their ultimate payment being the expenditure of British money by the government of the colony. This state of things continued until so late a period as the administration of Sir Thomas Brisbane: for, although a few seal-skins, a few tons of oil, and a few bales of wool, had been occasionally exported previous to that period, the chief, if not the exclusive source of profit, on the part of the colonial merchant, was the expenditure of British money in the colony.

3. Now, however, the principal and the grand staple

article of Australian produce is wool ; and it appears from returns, that the quantity of that valuable article of colonial produce, exported from New South Wales during the year 1835, was more than double the amount exported during the year 1832—the comparative quantities exported during these years being as follows, viz. :

In 1832 1,515,156 lbs.

In 1835 3,776,191 —

—while the capabilities of the colony for the increased production of wool are literally inexhaustible : the origin and history of a branch of colonial trade, which has thus raised the colony already to the highest pitch of prosperity, cannot fail to be interesting to the reader.

4. In the year 1792 or 1793, a few English sheep, which had been accidentally carried out from Ireland, were landed in New South Wales ; and John Macarthur, Esq., observing the effect produced by their accidental crossing with the sheep of the hair-bearing breeds from the Cape and Bengal, of which there was a considerable number in the colony, his attention was strongly directed to the improvement of coarse-woolled sheep, and the growth of wool in New South Wales. The effect of the crossing was a decided improvement—the hairy coat of the Cape and Bengal breeds being gradually converted into wool—while it appeared that the influence of the climate on the fleece of all sheep was decidedly favourable. Shortly after this had been ascertained, a few sheep of the prime Merino breed were obtained, which were divided among a number of individuals. Mr Macarthur alone paid the requisite attention to these valuable animals, and by his persevering attention at length formed a considerable flock.

About the year 1804, the workmen employed in the great woollen manufactories in England had discovered an obsolete statute of Queen Elizabeth, prohibiting woollen manufacturers from employing any person in which of that occupation who had not served a apprenticeship : proceedings were accordingly taken against the manufacturers, on the part of

the workmen, by memorializing and petitioning the government to have the statute of Elizabeth enforced. In this conjuncture, Mr Macarthur's specimens of Australian wool being produced and referred to as a proof that that article could be raised of superior quality and to an unlimited extent within the territorial possessions of the empire, the case was decided in favour of the manufacturers, and strong recommendations were addressed, on behalf of Mr Macarthur and his important object, to the secretary of state.

The following extract from Mr Macarthur's examination, by Colonel Johnston, on the trial of that unfortunate officer for the arrest of Governor Bligh, in the year 1811, will not be uninteresting to the reader, in connexion with this subject :—

“ How long have you been established in New South Wales ?—I went to the colony in the year 1790, as an officer in the New South Wales corps, twenty-one years since.

“ When did you first commence your agricultural pursuits in that colony ?—About the year 1793. The colony had, previously to that period, been in the extremest distress for provisions ; the rations issued by the government were frequently so small, that the greatest want prevailed, and absolute famine was often apprehended. When Major Grosse (now Gen. Grosse) took the command of the colony as lieutenant-governor, he considered it expedient to encourage cultivation, by giving grants of land to the officers, both civil and military. Among the persons so encouraged, was myself ; and I devoted myself with great assiduity to the clearing and the cultivating of the land given to me, and to the raising of every kind of animal fitted for food.

“ What quantity of live-stock do you suppose you have reared in the period you have spoken of ?—To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have circulated among the settlers at least £20,000 worth of breeding animals, all raised by myself.

“ *A Member.* We cannot judge of the number of

the cattle by such a statement, because the prices might be very high.

"The Witness. I have sent an immense quantity to the market to be slaughtered, and I am sure I may fairly estimate, from my present stock, that the colony will be supplied with at least 100,000 lbs. weight annually. It is perhaps proper that I should state to the court, that the stock from which such large supplies have been obtained originally consisted only of about six or seven cows, and about thirty ewes; and that from these I have raised 1000 or 1200 head of horned cattle, and at least 10,000 or 12,000 sheep. The last returns of my stock made the number of sheep 4600, the horned cattle near 300, with about 50 horses.

"Are those in addition to the numbers you before stated?—No; they are the present stock.

"What was the price of beef and mutton in the colony when you commenced breeding cattle and sheep; and what was the price when you left the colony?—When I commenced, it fluctuated from 3s. to 2s. 6d. per pound:—before I left it, I supplied government with a large quantity at 1s.; and since my departure they have been supplied with a still larger quantity at 9d.

"At what period, and in what manner, did the government of England encourage your agricultural views?—In the beginning of the year 1804, some of the most eminent manufacturers of woollen cloth in England saw by accident some specimens of the wool that I had raised in New South Wales; its quality was so fine that it induced them to find me out, and to make particular inquiries how and in what manner this wool had been raised. On my communicating to them all I knew upon the subject, they expressed a decided opinion that the colony of New Holland might, with proper encouragement, be enabled in time to supply the woollen manufacture of this country with the whole quantity of fine wool which was then, with great difficulty obtained from Spain; and such was the importance which they attached to this, that they signified their determination

to communicate their opinion to government by memorial, which was soon afterwards done. In consequence of these memorials being sent in, I was directed to attend a Privy Council, before whom I was particularly examined as to the state of my flocks and their probable improvement. The Privy Council were so satisfied of the importance of the undertaking, that they recommended to the secretary of state that it should be encouraged.

“In what shape was the encouragement of government conferred upon you?—Lord Camden, the then secretary of state, was pleased to order me a grant of 5000 acres of land, in a particular situation which I had pointed out to his lordship: at the same time he wrote to the governor of the colony, directing that I was to be supplied with shepherds.

“Who was the governor?—King. And with every other suitable and proper encouragement to advance an object of such national importance.

“Was this after your examination before the Privy Council?—It was after.

“What was the result of your agricultural pursuits at the time Governor Bligh entered upon the government of New South Wales?—The flocks of sheep and the herds of cattle were in the most flourishing state, the fleeces improving quite as rapidly as I could calculate upon.

“Did Governor Bligh promote the intentions of government in your favour, and forward your agricultural views?—Never, in the smallest degree.”

There is now a prospect of establishing a considerable direct trade in the article of wool, as well as in other articles of colonial produce, between New South Wales and the United States of America. The Tybee, an American trader from Salem, New England, arrived in Port Jackson with a cargo of American produce, by way of experiment, in the year 1832. She sold it to advantage in Sydney, and afterwards returned to America.

5. A very prominent, if not the most important branch,

of the trade of New South Wales at the present moment, is the sperm and black-whale fishery, in which no fewer than forty-one square-rigged vessels of various tonnage are now employed out of the port of Sydney. These are furnished with provisions for their voyage of the produce of the colony ; their whaling-gear is chiefly manufactured of New Zealand flax by the rope-spinners of Sydney ; and the large sums of money distributed among their officers and crews, on their return to port after a successful voyage, are all expended in the colony. At Twofold Bay, near Bass's Straits, on the east coast of New Holland, and on the southern coasts of New Zealand, there are establishments belonging to merchants in Sydney for the black-whale fishery ; the oil of that species of whale, or the common train-oil of commerce, being always *tried out* (to use the technical phrase) in boilers erected on shore. The black or right whale is of the species caught in the Greenland seas. The sperm-whale fishery, however, is now the most important of the two ; and the whaling ground extends all over the Western Pacific, from the Heads of Port Jackson to the sea of Japan. The length of the voyage depends on the success of the vessel ; and the latter depends on the experience and ability of the officers and crew. The colonial whale fishery has not been pursued to its present extent for a sufficient length of time to train up so large a number of persons as have hitherto been required in the colony for so peculiar and so hazardous an occupation ; but experience is gained by every successive voyage, and the chance of failure gradually diminished.

6. The wages, or rather emoluments, of a mariner employed in whaling depend entirely on the success of the voyage. The vessel is fitted out and provisioned by the owner, and each person on board receives as his wages a certain proportion of the value of the whole cargo of oil with which the vessel returns to port. This fine portion is technically called a *lay*, the captain's lay from a twelfth, the first-officer's a twenty-fifth, and the attachon seaman's a one-hundred-and-twentieth part of

the whole cargo. In the colonial sperm-whale fishery, the captain has the privilege of sending his oil home to the best market in London; the rest of the ship's company stipulating to sell their proportion to the owner, who runs all the subsequent risk, and bears all the subsequent expense, at £30 a ton. It generally sells in London at from £60 to £75.

7. There is no colony of which the extension and advancement are more directly calculated to extend and to confirm the maritime empire of Britain, than that of New South Wales; and so far from the vast distance of that colony being likely to lead to an opposite conclusion, that very circumstance rather implies and evinces the necessity for the employment of a proportionably greater number of British sailors and British ships. In this important particular, the colony of New South Wales is unquestionably of incomparably more value to the mother country than any of the North American colonies—in proportion to the respective population of each. The Canadian trader is probably built on the river St Lawrence, to the manifest loss of the British ship-builder; the New South Wales trader is built exclusively in England. The voyage to and from Quebec occupies only three or four months, and the importation of a cargo of Canadian produce into any of the ports of the mother country consequently affords employment only for that short period to the British ship and the British sailor; both being in all probability unemployed for a considerable part of the year: but the voyage to and from New South Wales occupies at least twelve months, and the importation of a cargo of Australian produce consequently affords constant employment for that long period for both vessel and crew.

8. In connexion with the trade of the colony, it will be interesting to the mercantile reader to ascertain the extent of its banking establishments. Of these there are four in the colony, besides the Savings' bank, and the Bathurst bank for the settlements beyond the Blue Mountains in the interior. The returns from these es-

tablishments, will afford all the information on the subject which can be desired.

The estimate of the expenditure of the colony for the year 1837, ordered to be printed by the Legislative Council in June, 1836, together with the ways and means to meet that expenditure, as estimated by the governor, has already been published.

9. But pasture and agriculture must be for a long time to come the principal recommendations of New South Wales. It appears that the natural and proper order of things, in regard to the occupation and employment of land, and the distribution of rural labour in New South Wales, is, that the business of agriculture, or the supplying of the colonial market with grain, potatoes, pork, poultry, vegetables, fruit, &c., should be in the hands of small farmers, or industrious individuals of the humbler classes of society, cultivating the land with their own hands either as tenants or small proprietors ; and that the more extensive proprietors should confine their attention to their flocks and herds, supplying the colony with beef and dairy produce, and raising wool for exportation to England. Several of the most extensive and intelligent landholders in the colony have said that if they could get reputable and industrious persons to occupy a portion of their lands as tenants, and to pay them a moderate rental in produce, they would give up cultivation entirely. Indeed it is a general complaint among the landholders of the colony, that agriculture, or the cultivation of land, does not pay the colonial landholder, who perhaps has received two thousand acres of land as a free grant from the crown, to keep from twenty to forty convict-labourers to cultivate a part of that land to raise grain for the colonial market. However, it *does* pay a poor man, who has perhaps a wife and three or four children besides himself to maintain by his own industry, to occupy ten or twenty acres of that very land on lease at a rental of perhaps twenty shillings an acre, and to cultivate it

with his own hands, and to carry his produce to market in his own bullock-cart.

Such a state of things, however, is rather a subject of congratulation than of regret ; for it shows, that if many thousand families and individuals of the labouring and agricultural population of Great Britain and Ireland were by any means to be introduced into the colony, they could obtain a comfortable subsistence by the cultivation of land held on lease at a moderate rental ; while it shows, on the other hand, that it would be more profitable for the landholders to let their arable land to such tenants than to cultivate it themselves by convict-labour. At the same time, as the land best fitted for cultivation in New South Wales is generally in its natural state the least adapted for grazing, the bringing of a much larger extent of the best land in the colony into cultivation would scarcely occasion any perceptible alteration in its present circumstances as a pastoral country. The thick brushes or jungles on the banks of the rivers would disappear, and their place would be occupied by neat cottages inhabited by an industrious and contented peasantry ; but the sheep and cattle of the colony would range over its vast plains and grassy hills as before. In the mean time, however, a salutary change of mighty importance to the moral welfare of the country would be gradually effected ; for, as the larger proprietors would require fewer convict-servants, the prison population of the colony would be more widely dispersed over the territory, and the probability of their return to the paths of virtue proportionably increased.

But although the cultivation of land in New South Wales is generally unprofitable, when engaged in on a large scale by extensive landholders, the reader is not to suppose that it is uniformly so. A proprietor, who is able to manage a considerable number of convict-servants with ability—which, however, is a case of very unfrequent occurrence—will find the cultivation of land by no means unprofitable, even at a low state of the colonial market ; but the investment of his capital in sheep and

cattle will in all likelihood be attended with much less trouble, and afford him a much better return in the end.

10. Cattle of good breeds might be purchased in New South Wales in the year 1833, at from twenty to thirty shillings a-head; sheep of improved breeds at fifteen shillings; and horses, either for draught or for the saddle, at from £10 to £30. The price of all these descriptions of stock is now, however, at least double these amounts—the rise having taken place chiefly during the years 1835 and 1836—and there is no probability of a diminution of their present value for years to come. A large tract of land, however, may still be stocked with a comparatively moderate amount of capital; and when the settler's own land begins to be overstocked, which will very soon be the case, if his sheep and cattle are well managed, he has only to send a portion of his flocks and herds, under the charge of an overseer and a few shepherds, or stockmen, into the interior, where he will obtain a lease of as much pasture-land as he requires, from government, at a mere nominal rental. Cattle and horses require very little attendance; a very few individuals being sufficient to manage a herd of cattle of from five hundred to two thousand head. When a large herd of this kind is sent into the interior, under the charge of an overseer and a few *prisoners*, or *government-men*, as the convict-servants are uniformly designated in the colony, supplies of flour, &c., are forwarded at regular intervals to the party from the proprietor's home-station, on drays drawn by oxen, or on the backs of these animals, if the intervening country is of a rugged and mountainous character; and the proprietor himself visits the station occasionally on horseback. But the huts and stock-yards are no sooner erected, than the overseer, if an industrious and trust-worthy person, fences in a piece of ground, and raises as much wheat as is requisite for the supply of his party; thereby rendering farther supplies of flour from the home-station unnecessary. Out-stations of this kind are each supplied with a portable steel-mill.

11. Sheep-farming, however, constitutes the principal dependence of the Australian landholder ; and the peculiar adaptation of the soil and climate to the growth of wool on the one hand, and the unlimited demand for that important article of colonial produce on the other, not only in Great Britain, but in France and America, will doubtless render it expedient that he should make it the first object of his attention. If the country consists of open plains destitute of timber, as many as a thousand sheep are sometimes entrusted to a single shepherd ; if it is moderately wooded, as is much more frequently the case, there is a shepherd for every flock of three hundred and fifty. The sheep are folded in a pen, constructed of moveable hurdles ; and a shepherd, attended by his dogs, sleeps in a moveable covered berth, constructed on a frame somewhat like a handbarrow, outside the fold : the sheep being sometimes attacked during the night by the native dog of the colony. The lambing season is in some instances at the commencement of winter, in others in the beginning of summer. The sheep-shearing uniformly takes place at the latter season ; each fleece, of animals of improved breed, averaging from two to two-and-a-half pounds. The wool is packed in bales, wrapped in canvass, and forwarded for exportation to Sydney on large drays generally drawn by oxen. Some of the more extensive sheep-farmers send home their wool direct to their agents in London, where it is sold, according to its quality, at from one to three shillings (the freight to London being only three halfpence) a pound. It is generally, however, either bought or received for consignment by merchants in Sydney, some of whom employ wool-porters of their own to assort and repack it for the London market. The number of sheep in New South Wales, on the first of January 1837, would probably be not less than two millions ; and settlers, deriving incomes of from £400 or £500, to £4000 or £5000 a-year, principally from this source, are now to be met with all over the colony. Indeed, there is no other country on the face of the globe in which there is a

larger number of individuals, in comparison with the whole amount of the population, enjoying incomes of upwards of £500 a-year, than there is at this moment in New South Wales.

12. In many parts of the colony, and especially in the interior, the land is but thinly timbered ; there being not more than three or four trees, of moderate height and of rather interesting appearance, to the acre. In such places, the country resembles the park scenery around a nobleman's seat in England, and you gallop along with a feeling of indescribable pleasure. In general, however, the forest-land is more thickly timbered—sufficiently so to form an agreeable shade in a hot Australian summer day, without preventing the traveller from proceeding in any direction at a rapid trot or canter. On the banks of rivers, and especially on the alluvial land within the reach of their inundations, the forest becomes what the colonists call a *thick brush*, or jungle. Immense trees of the genus *eucalyptus* tower upwards in every direction to a height of from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet ; while the elegant cedar, and the rose-wood of inferior elevation, and innumerable wild vines or parasitical plants, fill up the interstices. In clearing heavily-timbered land, the usual practice of skilful fellers is to cut a number of smaller trees half through ; and then, selecting a large or master-tree, to form a deep indentation with an axe in the side of it nearest the small ones, and then to saw towards the indentation from the opposite side. When nearly sawn through, the large tree falls towards the side on which the indentation has been formed, and bears down before it perhaps twenty or thirty smaller trees. When all the trees on the piece of land to be cleared are felled in this way, they are sawn into proper lengths, rolled together, and burnt. This operation generally takes place, in the case of alluvial land, immediately before the time for the planting of maize or Indian corn, viz., in the months of September and October.

The cost of clearing heavily-timbered alluvial land is

about £5 an acre ; but a single crop of maize generally covers that expense. Thinly-timbered forest-land is of course cleared at a much smaller cost. Maize is rarely planted on land of the latter description, and wheat is seldom sown on alluvial land till after it has produced one or two crops of maize. Wheat is sown in March, April, and May ; sometimes, however, not till June : it is reaped in November, the first month of summer in the southern hemisphere ; but in the high lands of the colony, the seasons are somewhat later. In ordinary seasons, the return of wheat per acre varies, according to the nature of the soil, from fifteen to forty bushels : but it has been said, that so much as forty-five, and even fifty bushels an acre, have been reaped in the district of Argyle ; and a crop at Hunter's river averaged one year thirty-five bushels per acre. In the year 1835, in which there was a general failure of the crop from drought over a considerable part of the territory, there was reaped 3,500 bushels of wheat from 150 acres of land, or at the rate of $23\frac{1}{2}$ bushels an acre. Forty acres of that land, being the bed of an old lagoon, yielded $1707\frac{1}{2}$ bushels, or $42\frac{1}{2}$ bushels per acre ; another field of 22 acres produced 567 bushels, or $25\frac{3}{4}$ bushels per acre. However, the average of the colony is not higher than twenty bushels ; but then the system of husbandry prevalent in many parts of the territory is wretched in the extreme.

13. It must be evident, that the field of exertion for the agriculturist of New South Wales is sufficiently extensive. With every variety of climate and every variety of soil, the colony requires only a numerous and industrious population, to enable it to produce in abundance whatever is requisite for the sustenance and the comfort of man. Enterprise, of which there is at this moment no lack in the colony, will in due time discover a thousand new channels for the profitable outlay of capital, and for the acquisition of wealth ; and honest persevering industry will, in the mean time, be enabled to eat "pleasant bread," and to acquire that "competent portion of the good things of this life,"

which is most conducive to the progress of society and the real welfare of man.

CHAPTER V.

LOCALITIES FOR EMIGRATION.

1. Towns—2. Professions—3. Country Occupations—4. Bathurst—5. Murrumbidgee—6. Campbelltown—7. Glenlee—8. Appin—9. Wallongong—10. Pasture—11. Simplest Mode of Commencing Pastoral Life—12. Mode of Selling Land.

1. THE emigrant would be wrong to fix precipitately the precise spot for his final settlement before he leaves his native country. On his arrival, notwithstanding every attempt which may have been made to give him an accurate description on the part of others, or on his own, to form a clear idea, he will find many circumstances very different from what he previously imagined. But to a person of virtue, industry, and active habits, there can be little difficulty in making a choice of any of the pastoral districts, whether he has already acquired capital, or goes out trusting to the strength of his own arm and the energy of his own mind. Those especially who are in the prime of life, and with a rising family, can scarcely commit a serious mistake, whichever of the great colonization fields in all Australia they may choose, as the advantages and disadvantages of each will be found in a great measure to counterbalance one another. With regard to the selection of a precise spot, residence in the country, employment in conjunction with others, and extensive travelling, will form the safest guides in enabling the emigrant to make a selection.

To form a permanent residence in the towns, and to expect profitable occupation there, should form an object of desire or ambition to none. Lingering in them for a protracted period has proved the ruin and blasted the hopes of many. Those whose inclinations and habits

would lead them to such a course had better remain at home, as here they will find even city occupation more abundant, and counterbalanced by still fewer city temptations. On this point we have the excellent testimony of a young gentleman of respectable character and connexions, who abandoned the legal profession in Edinburgh with the view of following it in Sydney, but who, in the course of a few years, has become an extensive sheep-farmer on the plains of Goulbourn. He went out highly recommended, but without experience of rural life, with but little capital, and almost nothing to depend upon but an active body and a stout heart, acting from virtuous principle. He says—"We left Hobart Town on the 11th current, and had a nine days' passage to Sydney. On Saturday last I came on shore to Mr Barker's, an extensive miller, Sussex-street, to whom I had letters from Mr D. We found him at home, in a splendid house. He is a much respected and very influential man; he is considered one of the richest men in the colony, and we have some worth from £10,000 to £25,000 per annum. He keeps a kind of open house for all the respectable young men of the town who are staying in lodgings. I got, through him, most respectable board and lodgings with Mr. Bass, ship-builder, Darling Harbour; I pay £5 a-month, and have a bed-room; and as they have two parlours, I have one almost to myself. A young gentleman, to whom Mr Barker was very kind, and for whom he got a situation, lives in the same lodgings with me, and is as sensible and judicious a man as is to be met with. He is editor of one of the newspapers, and in comfortable independent circumstances. I have been at Mr Barker's at least once or twice a-day by his kind invitation. I have seen Mr M'Leay (colonial secretary), Mr Riddell (colonial treasurer), Mr Campbell, &c., &c., who have been very kind to me; both Mr M'Leay and Mr Riddell have been particularly so, and have been exerting themselves for me. Mr M'Leay wished me to call again that he might introduce me to his family, but he has been so busy since

that I have not yet seen him. Mr Riddell has most strongly advised me to go into the country ; he says it is not only the speediest, but the surest way of making money. He is trying to get me a situation as overseer, and explained to me how I might lay out, while holding such situation, what money I had, on sheep, to feed along with the principal's. In three or four years, capital is returned from the wool, while the increase of stock is equally great. All the settlers are making money if they use common prudence. One Scotsman, who has been here eight years, and came without a shilling, cleared last year £1300 from his wool, and so with the rest. The law is not considered an eligible pursuit ; Mr M'Leay advised me against it, so I have given up all idea of that line.

" There are a great number of our countrymen here, and all very clannish. I have been introduced to almost all the respectable part of the community. I do not feel as in a foreign land at all, and am very comfortable in my lodgings. William, who lived with Mr Barker, went up yesterday to his friends at Harrington Park. He was very sorry to part with me, and felt it much as we passed along the street, and had I not tried to keep up my spirits, I should have felt it equally. I have never had an hour's illness since I left England.

2. " There were three different professions that I could embrace, viz., legal, mercantile, agricultural.

" With regard to the first, the law, I was told at once by several gentlemen to whom I had presented my letters, particularly Mr M'Leay, Mr Riddell, and Dr Mitchell, that it was not an eligible business. This, however, was merely general. I then saw Mr B—— of Leith, an old school-fellow, who came out about ten months ago to fill the office of under-sheriff here. Before he could fill that office, he had to produce his testimonials of admission as S.S.C., and after he had been in it for six months he gave it up, and entered into partnership with his brothers as a merchant. He said that the difference of law was such as to require almost a new apprenticeship of study, and that as I had not

passed W.S. at home, though entitled to apply for it, I must serve an apprenticeship here to be admitted to practise. This decided me against the law; besides, I had no situation in prospect, and did not like to lose time in waiting for one. With regard to the mercantile profession, I lay under great disadvantages, in having almost no introductions to mercantile men. One great house to whom I got introductions from both Mr L—— and Mr W——, are extensive merchants, it is true, but are said to be reserved in their manners, though they were very kind to me when I called.

The principal mercantile houses are almost all Liverpool or London establishments, and having little or no connexion with Scotland, they are well supplied with clerks from their own places. There has been a very extensive emigration of young men in the same circumstances with myself within the last ten years, and many who brought out a stock of goods with them to commence, have, after selling off, gone into the country as settlers. Mr J——, son of Mr —— of the Australian Company, and Mr W—— of Edinburgh, have done this. In fact, there are too many merchants for the number of settlers, the town containing about a third of the whole population of the colony; so that unless a person has a pretty strong home connexion, he need not set up in that capacity here. Thus shut out from these two, I turned my attention to the country. Almost the whole of my acquaintances here, high and low, advised the country. There is not a man in Sydney, who can manage it, but has some capital invested in the country, and it is looked upon as the surest way of living and making money.

“While I was in this state of uncertainty, Mr Barker, who has the management of three most extensive farms, said, with his usual kindness, I might go and live at one of these as long as I liked; and while I should be at no expense, I should have an opportunity of learning the business. I accordingly went to Nonorrah, thirty-three miles up, and lived there for a month. Meanwhile, I was not content with these general advices, but

was anxious for a statement from some one who had actually been a settler. Mr S——, my former fellow-lodger, accordingly wrote to a friend in the country,—a gentleman about thirty years of age, who began eight or ten years ago, with a very moderate capital, and drew last year a large sum for his wool,—asking his advice, what a friend of his, with a small capital, should do. The result was the following letter, which I give *verbatim* :—

“MY DEAR S——, I have just returned, after experiencing four weeks bracing weather at Monare, and have been at this time of the year on the Australian Alps, walking in two feet deep of snow, which is the reason of your letter not having been answered. I now do myself the pleasure of acceding to your desires, in giving my opinion for the guidance of your friend, which will contain no other merit than what I believe to be the literal truth. The same opinion I would give to another, and the same I would take myself, were I in his situation. In the first place, I must acquaint you that £300 is but a drop in the bucket to commence settling with, even if he understood how to make the best of it ; however, I think if he could not employ himself profitably in Sydney, it would do him a service to see the country, but before he turns settler he must know how to work. By the by, I will explain how he may invest his capital profitably while he is seasoning his fingers. He must not be above soiling them—he must think it no degradation to load a dung cart, and drive a team of bullocks ; in fact, he must be a perfect farmer, and he should and must learn, if he wishes to prosper in this country, to be industrious ; he must plough his own ground, sow and reap, and afterwards not be above grinding it. When he can do all this, and be content that God has given him bodily strength sufficient for it, then he will become a rich man. In seven years' time, with his capital judiciously managed, he will be worth £1500 per annum. But in the first outset he must be frugal as well as industrious. He must do without grog—such a thing must never be

known to be in his possession. He must be always content to live on corn, beef, and bread,—his industry will give him vegetables; and if he can indulge himself nine months in the year with tea, he is a fortunate fellow. He will think this hard quarters; but he will find many better ways of laying out his cash than in living in luxury. He will have time enough to do so when his fortune is made. He must also be of a good disposition, to govern his men well; yet he must be determined, and he must live himself as they live—only at arm's length, and in their proper places of course. Now for my advice. Let him purchase 300 good sound ewes, and give them out to some honest man on the usual conditions, viz., thirds of increase and wool. In three years' time he may begin for himself,—he will by that time, if ever, be acquainted with the customs of the country, and probably the management of his own establishment. Now, let us see how our calculation will stand:—

INCREASE.

1834 ...	300 Ewes.	
1835 ...	270 Lambs—thirds, 90	
1836 ...	270 do.	90
1837 ...	350 do.	117
		<hr/>
	1190	297
Deduct.....	297	
	<hr/>	
	893	

WOOL ACCOUNT.

1835, Nov.	297 fleeces at 3 lb. per fleece.	£	s.	d.
	891 lb. wool at 1s.....	44	11	0
	270 Lambs, 1½ lb. 405 at 1s.....	26	5	0
1836, ...	560 full fleeces, 3 lb. 1680.....	84	0	0
	270 Lambs, 1½ lb. 405.....	20	5	0
1837, ...	890 full fleeces, 3 lb. 2670.....	133	0	0
	350 Lambs, 1½ lb. 525.....	26	5	0
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		318	6	0
	Deduct 1-3d for their keep,	106	2	0
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		212	4	0
	Ditto wool bags,	20	0	0
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	Balance,	192	4	0

“You see, in three years from November 1834, which we will say is the time he will purchase, he will

have 898 sheep, and £192 4s. returned to him for his £300. This is a moderate calculation, and is most likely to be exceeded; but you will not be able to trace it, as I have cut off for deaths, casualties, odd numbers, &c. &c.’”

“This letter, with the high character which Mr Barker, and every one who knows the writer, gave him, has determined me to adopt his plan; and Mr Barker having made room for me, I go for good and all to Mummel, Goulburn Plains, Argyleshire. It is 130 miles from Sydney, S.S.W. It stands much higher, on table land, and is consequently several degrees colder than Sydney. In consequence of my utter unacquaintance with colonial farming (for experience in other farming is a drawback rather than advantage), I could hardly expect any thing for the first year,—I am to get £40, and board and washing.

“The farm is of about 6000 acres, and has about 4000 sheep, and 1500 cattle on it. There is another overseer from Ayrshire, with a good salary—he has been twelve years here. He has, besides, a farm of his own, which he manages with an overseer. I’ll not spend £5 a-year; and to save as much at Sydney, I would have required £120 instead of £40. * * *

“I have two horses for my own use, and I have to keep the stores, and ride out when I like, to visit the shepherds’ stations, and to see that they are all at their duty; I have also to keep the number of the cattle and sheep, and add the increase, and deduct what are sold. I have fifteen men under me, all Irish but two, of the strangest names you ever heard. Three-fourths of the prison population are Irish, most of them admirers of O’Connell, whose name figures over a public-house in Sydney, where all the Irish go to cash their orders and drink his health. There is almost no cash circulated through the country; every settler has his agent in Sydney, and he pays the wages, &c., by an order upon him, which any dealer or publican will cash; and they circulate like bank notes till they come to Sydney and are paid.”

He continued thus for a few years until he was able to take a farm of his own, and in this way almost any one else is sure to succeed.

4. Those who have visited the district of Bathurst, represent it as possessed of great facilities for the adoption of the plan thus pursued, being capable of receiving, for an almost indefinite number of years, an increasing population, who will, for a very long period, merely affect the value of the land, without being able to press upon the means of subsistence, or the price at which they can be produced or purchased.

The plain of Bathurst is traversed in the direction of its length by the river Macquarrie, which pursues a meandering course along the plains, having its banks occasionally ornamented with a handsome though rather melancholy-looking tree, called the swamp-oak. The level plain extends to the right almost as far as the eye can reach, like a large lake with a belt of forest skirting its deeply-indented shores, while numerous flocks of sheep and herds of cattle roam in every direction over its luxuriant pasture. The houses of respectable settlers, with their extensive farm-yards and out-buildings, their orchards, and their patches of cultivated land, are seen at irregular distances all over the plains; while the numerous turf-built, thatched, and white-washed cottages of the smaller settlers enliven the scene.

The great extent of naturally clear land of superior quality now forms the chief attraction of this district; but the difficulties of the mountain-road, at first could only be overcome by men possessed both of energy and capital. The Bathurst country was therefore, for the most part, apportioned out in grants of two thousand acres each, to families of respectability; and the district has hitherto maintained its superior character; besides these respectable families, there are many small settlers residing on different parts of the plains of Bathurst, of whom not a few have made themselves comfortable and independent, though others are distinguished only for their reckless dissipation. A settle-

ment of veteran soldiers was formed by the colonial government several years ago, at a place called the *Black Rock*; and the indulgences that were afforded them might certainly have placed them eventually in comparative independence; which, however, few of them realized. A number of small settlers of a more hopeful character were located a few years ago in *Queen Charlotte's Vale*, a valley communicating with the plains on the farther side of the river, and approaching the nearest in its original state to the *beau idéal* of natural scenery. It is traversed for several miles by a rivulet which empties itself into the river Macquarrie, the native grass on either side of which has a verdant appearance, quite refreshing to the eye; and trees of moderate height, and of highly-graceful foliage, are disposed at irregular intervals over its whole extent, so as to produce the most picturesque effect imaginable.

The locality occupied by the public buildings at Bathurst, around which a town of considerable size and importance is now in rapid progress of formation, is called *the Settlement*. In the immediate neighbourhood of the Settlement, a few small grants of land were apportioned by the late colonial government as home-stations, to various respectable proprietors who already possessed extensive tracts in the surrounding country; and it is greatly to be regretted, that the practice had not been earlier introduced and more generally followed. It would have brought all the respectable proprietors of a large extent of country within a moderate distance of each other, and within reach of the means of religious instruction, and of an education for their children, superior to what families residing far apart from each other can obtain; while their numerous flocks and herds could have ranged over the surrounding pastoral country for hundreds of miles as freely as they do now. Indeed, the peculiar adaptation of the plains of Bathurst for such a purpose is so strikingly obvious, and the adoption of that purpose would have proved so evidently conducive to the general welfare of the colony, that it is almost marvellous, that the idea should not

have suggested itself to the last two governors of New South Wales ; by both of whom the crown lands of the Bathurst district were, with only a few inconsiderable exceptions, recklessly and irrecoverably alienated in large tracts, without the least regard for the real welfare of its future inhabitants.

Several of the more respectable wool-growing settlers in the Bathurst district, can afford to run carriages or carriages of their own ; the expense of maintaining which in New South Wales is much less than in England. This of course gives the plains rather a brilliant appearance—very different from that of most of the back-settlements of Upper Canada ; and the cottages of some of the settlers (for such is the general style of building in the interior) would do credit to some of the more tasteful suburbs of the British metropolis. While the openness of the country around is rather more favourable for hunting and shooting than most other parts of the territory—with the exception of Argyle and Liverpool Plains—it has, by the progress of emigration, received many improvements, which, to an individual possessed of capital, present many inducements. The kangaroo and the emu, a bird resembling the ostrich, are hunted with dogs : they are both feeble animals, but they are not altogether destitute of means of defence : in addition to their swiftness of foot, which they possess in common with the hare and the ostrich of other countries, the emu has great muscular power in his long iron limbs, and can give an awkward blow to his pursuer by striking out at him behind like a young horse ; while the kangaroo, when brought to bay by the dogs, rests himself on his strong muscular tail ; seizes the dog with his little hands or fore-feet ; and, thrusting at him with one of his hind feet, which is armed for the purpose with a single sharp-pointed hoof, perhaps lays his side completely open. When hotly pursued, the kangaroo sometimes takes to the water, where, if he happens to be followed by a dog, he has a singular advantage over all other quadrupeds of his own size, from his ability to stand erect in pretty

deep water. In this position he waits for the dog, and when the latter comes up close to him, he seizes him with his fore feet, and presses him under the water till he is drowned. The bustard, or native turkey, is occasionally shot in the Bathurst country: it sometimes weighs eighteen pounds, and it differs from the common turkey in the flesh of the legs being white, while that of the breast is dark-coloured. The quail, the snipe, the wood-duck, the black or water-duck, the curlew, the mutton-bird, and the spurwing plover also abound in the neighbourhood.

This locality has approached so much to what is supposed the highest degree of European refinement, that a club, emulous of Melton-Mowbray or Newmarket, was lately formed, but which, with all the facilities nature afforded for the sports of the field, was found ill to accord with the industrious habits of the colonists, and the permanent improvement of the district. The "Bathurst Hunt" has accordingly died a natural death.

The plain of Bathurst is upwards of two thousand one hundred feet above the level of the sea—an elevation which compensates for ten degrees of latitude, the vegetation at Bathurst being exactly similar in its character to that of Van Dieman's Land, ten degrees farther to the south. This elevation is remarkably conducive to the general health of the district, Bathurst being unquestionably the Montpelier of New South Wales. For persons exhibiting a tendency to *phthisis pulmonalis*, medical men consider the climate of Bathurst as perhaps the most favourable in the world, both from the mild temperature and the rarefaction of the air. A gentleman possessed of considerable property in the Bathurst district had long been a victim to an asthmatic affection in the mother country, and was so ill during his residence in Sydney, that he could not venture to go to bed, but had uniformly to spend the night leaning his head on his arms at a table: on ascending the Blue Mountains, however, he found, to his great surprise and delight, that the distressing affection had completely left him. He resided for several years in perfect health

in the Bathurst district ; but in occasionally coming to Sydney on business, he found that the affection uniformly returned when he reached a certain level in descending towards the low country on the coast.

All medical and scientific men agree in concluding that such a result, which was not influenced even by the weather, could only be produced by the diminished density and uniform salubriousness of the atmosphere, so characteristic of this portion of the world.

5. The direct distance from Sydney to the town of Wollongong, in the district of Illawarra, or, as it is frequently called, *the Five Islands*, from five small islands on that part of the coast, is not greater than forty-five miles ; and the communication with the capital, except for travellers, is managed chiefly by water : but as the intervening country is intersected by numerous ravines, as well as by several arms of the sea, the road to Illawarra describes two sides of an equilateral triangle, of which the coast line forms the base—running for a certain distance to the south-westward, and then suddenly breaking off eight points to the south-eastward after heading the ravines. The distance by land is therefore about seventy miles, the road passing through the towns of Liverpool and Campbelltown.

The Liverpool road will be found very uninteresting, and is more polluted by the frequent appearance of the tavern than adorned by the cottage, or redeemed by the hospital of Sir Thomas Brisbane, so magnificently projected, but so inauspiciously placed.

6. The distance from Liverpool to Campbelltown is thirteen miles ; and along the whole intervening line of road there are neat cottages at irregular intervals, belonging to respectable resident proprietors. In the immediate neighbourhood the country, which consists of a succession of hills and dales, has much more of an English aspect than most other parts of the territory, and the proportion of cleared land is very considerable. The district of Campbelltown, however, is unfortunately situated in regard to water ; the soil of the surrounding country being strongly impregnated with alum, which

renders the water brackish. But the evil is not without remedy ; and a substantial proprietor in the neighbourhood, Mr Thomas Rose, of Mount Gilead, has deserved well of the colonial public in demonstrating the efficacy of that remedy, and the practicability of its general application. In the neighbourhood of Campbelltown, and in many other parts of the colony, the country is intersected by numerous water-courses, which in rainy seasons contain running streams of considerable size, but which are quite dry at all other times. Across one of these water-courses, Mr Rose formed a strong embankment sufficiently broad at the surface to serve the additional purpose of a cart-road from bank to bank. The result has equalled his highest anticipations : the embankment has permanently dammed up a large quantity of water of excellent quality, sufficient to afford an abundant supply at all seasons for his farming establishment, besides forming an ornamental sheet of water in the vicinity of his residence. Water dammed up in this way, or even collected in large basins formed for the purpose, is not liable to become putrid in New South Wales, as it frequently does in similar circumstances in Great Britain. There are many farms in the colony that have no other water than what is thus collected from the surface during heavy rains in natural basins, or *water-holes*, as they are called by the colonists ; the water in such holes or basins remaining pure and wholesome to the last drop. It would be difficult to account for the formation of these natural basins or reservoirs, some of which are of great depth, and have more the appearance of artificial than of natural productions ; but their existence in all parts of the territory is a blessing of incalculable value to the colonial community.

7. About three miles beyond Campbelltown, to the right, is the dairy-farm or estate of Glenlee. There is a large extent of cleared land on the Glenlee estate, the greater part of which has been laid down with English grasses, the paddocks being separated from each other by hedges of quince or lemon-tree—the usual but sel-

dom-used colonial substitutes for the hawthorn. The country is of an undulating character, and the scenery from Glenlee house—a handsome two-storey house, built partly of brick and partly of a drab-coloured sandstone—is rich, and most agreeably diversified. On the opposite bank of the Cowpasture river, which forms the boundary of Mr Howe's estate, is the much more extensive estate of Camden, the property of the late John Macarthur, Esq., and one of the largest and best-conducted establishments in the colony. Indeed, Mr Macarthur's family deserve the highest credit for the highly-judicious mode of treatment they have uniformly pursued towards the numerous convict-servants on their estate, and for the interest they have uniformly taken in promoting their comfortable settlement on their attainment of freedom. The Messrs Macarthur, jun., who are both magistrates of the territory, have lately erected a splendid mansion on the Camden estate, and their extensive gardens are a model to the colony. The vineyard at Camden is the most extensive and the most forward in the country. There are many other estates, however, besides these, belonging to respectable resident proprietors in this part of the colonial territory; and there is no part in the world in which families of moderate capital, and possessing ability to manage their affairs with the requisite discretion, could more easily assemble around them a large proportion of the comforts, I might even add the elegancies and the luxuries, of rural life.

8. From Campbelltown to Appin, a distance of eleven miles, the country continues to exhibit the same pleasing appearance of fertility, and the proportion of cleared and cultivated land continues very considerable. About six miles from Campbelltown, to the left of the road, is Brookdale cottage, the residence of Hamilton Hume, Esq., a Scoto-Australian, to whom the colony is under considerable obligations. The natives of New South Wales are noted for their ability to find their way in the forest, in places where the most sagacious European would be in the utmost danger of being irre-

coverably lost; and Mr Hume possesses this quality of his countrymen in a superior degree, conjoined with a singularly enterprising spirit and indomitable perseverance. It was this gentleman who first ferreted his way, through a series of miserable jungles and across rugged and unpromising ravines, to what is now called *The New Country*, or the district of Argyle; and he has since reached Bass's Straits, in company with Mr Hovell, a respectable settler in the same vicinity, by crossing the country to the southward. Mr Hume uses neither compass nor quadrant; but, like the Indians of America, he manages to find his way through the forest to any particular locality with a precision often unattainable by those who are most skilful in the use of both. Mr Hume is descended from one of the collateral branches of the ancient and noble family of the same name, to which the dormant earldom of March, on the Scottish border, anciently belonged.

The remainder of the old route to Illawarra is still a mere bush-road, the regular government road, on which a gang of convicts have been employed for some time past, being not yet completed. For many a long mile from Appin the country is exceedingly sterile and uninteresting; but, on gaining the summit of the Illawarra mountain—a lofty and precipitous range, running parallel to the coast, and supporting the elevated table-land to the westward—the view is indescribably magnificent: for all at once, the vast Pacific Ocean, stretching far and wide to the eastward, bursts upon the view, while almost right under foot it is seen lashing the black rocks that form its iron boundary to the westward, like an angry lion lashing the bars of his cage with his bushy tail, or dashing its huge breakers on the intervening sandy beaches in immense masses of white foam, and with a loud and deafening noise. In short, after the long and uninteresting ride from Appin, the scenery from the summit of the Illawarra mountain is overpoweringly sublime.

The district of Illawarra consists of a belt of land inclosed between the mountain and the ocean, increas-

ing in breadth to the southward, and, though generally thickly wooded, for the most part of exuberant fertility. The descent of the mountain, which is probably about fifteen hundred feet high, is the most precipitous used in the colony for a road, and horses that are unaccustomed to the route betray the utmost unwillingness to proceed in certain parts of it. The rider uniformly dismounts at the top of the mountain, and precedes the horse, holding the end of the bridle in his hand; but on reaching any part of the descent more than usually steep, the horse occasionally stops short from absolute fear, and the rider has actually to pull him down by the bridle at the risk of his rolling over him.

9. There are a few respectable settlers in the neighbourhood of the thriving village of Wollongong, which is well situated on the sea-coast on an indifferent harbour, capable, however, of great improvement; but the majority are of a humbler order. It is evident, however, from the natural fertility of the soil, that the district is capable of affording both employment and subsistence to a numerous agricultural population; and as the pasture at Illawarra is generally deemed less favourable for the rearing of sheep and cattle than that of the more elevated lands of the colony, it is evident that the formation of an agricultural population was just the purpose to which the district ought to have been appropriated, and for which indeed its immediate vicinity to water-carriage might have proclaimed its peculiar adaptation to incapacity itself. It is mortifying, however, to observe, at every step in the colony of New South Wales, fresh evidences of an entire want of foresight on the part of the former rulers of the colony, or rather of a most unjustifiable disregard of the best interests of the community: for, instead of reserving the fertile tracts of Illawarra for the settlement of industrious families of the humbler classes of society, on small farms of thirty to fifty acres each, to cultivate grain, roots, vegetables, fruit, vines, and tobacco, and to rear pigs and poultry for the Sydney market; the land in this district has in great measure been granted or sold off

by the former governors to non-resident proprietors, in tracts varying from two thousand to five thousand acres each. These proprietors will naturally suffer their land to remain in its present wild and uncultivated state as mere *cattle-runs*, till the increase of the population of the colony, and the extension of steam-navigation along the east coast from Moreton Bay to Cape Howe, shall have rendered every acre ten times more valuable than it is at present.

10. Nature, or rather the God of nature, evidently intended that the territory of New South Wales should become a pastoral country, and be devoted in great measure to the rearing of sheep and cattle: but there are particular localities on its extensive surface equally well adapted for the pursuits of agriculture; and it was therefore the bounden duty of the colonial government, in time past, to have reserved such localities for the settlement and use of its agricultural population. There are sheep and cattle stations already from four to five hundred miles from Sydney, and the proprietors of the stock at these stations experience little or no inconvenience from the distance; but it would be ruinous for an agriculturist to cultivate grain or potatoes for the Sydney market at one-third of that distance over-land: it was therefore impolitic in the highest degree to alienate so large a portion of the fertile land in the district of Illawarra, in the inconsiderate manner described. Nay, so much superior was the land in that district considered by agriculturists of the humbler classes in the colony, to land of fair quality in certain other parts of the territory, that during the years of drought there were instances of persons of this class actually abandoning the land which they had cleared and cultivated, and of which they possessed the freehold in other districts, to cultivate a few acres on lease in the district of Illawarra: for, independently of the inestimable advantage of water-carriage and the natural fertility of the soil, the vicinity of the ocean ensures a more frequent supply of rain in that district than usually falls to the lot of other parts of the territory;

while the range of mountains, by which it is bounded to the westward, shelters it from the blighting winds that proved so fatal to the crops of 1828, on the Hawkesbury and at Hunter's river.

11. The Edinburgh gentleman, to whom we have already alluded, before either renting or purchasing land of his own, and after purchasing sheep according to his means, while he was employed as overseer on the farm of another, proceeded in the manner thus described in one of his interesting letters. With regard to his sheep he says—

“ I engaged a squatter of the name of William Regan to take care of them and victual them ; he gets wheat at 5s. per bushel, and beef, as required, at 1½d. per lb. This Regan milks about sixty cows every morning. I'll get six rams from this estate, and also six cows with calf. I'll put them all there, and besides the yearly income from them, I expect in two years to have twelve hundred sheep, and above twenty cattle. I'll then go and set up for myself, when I please and where I please, for there is no necessity for buying land at all, till I want some place I can call my own. I can get a comfortable wooden house put up anywhere for £6 or £8. You can see from this how easy it is in this country to make money. With my prospects here, I would not go to live in Sydney for £300 a-year ; because, if I got a situation in a public office, there I would stick, with little hopes of advancement ; as so many new comers with high recommendations step forward, and the last is always most thought of, and popped into any place that is vacant ; besides, the expense of a Sydney life is very great. Now, my income should be a constantly increasing one ; so you see the reasons of my choice. I cannot err in my calculations, for it is nothing but what all others who got on here have gone through ; for I believe it to be a true saying which I have heard from many, that those who come with money lose it, and those who have little or none make it. You may think me sanguine, but I have cause for it. I have now been eight months in this place, and lived among

the people who have done so,—seen their calculations, and heard their histories from their own mouths. Sydney has greatly deteriorated in money-making for the last two or three years ; but in the boundless tracts of the country, one does not come in competition with his neighbour,—there is plenty of room for all ; and, oh, how I sometimes wish you were here—how happy should we be ! The climate is very agreeable—rather warm in the heat of the day ; but there is something in it that does not affect one as at home. I walked two miles one day to church, and back, then rode to the other farm to dinner, when the thermometer stood at 146 in the sun, and 95 in the shade ; yet I am sure I have felt more inconvenience at home. The evenings are always comfortable ; and, except at Sydney one night, I never saw a mosquito. I am in most perfect health,—quite comfortable.”

This gentleman finally fixed upon renting a farm called Gatton Park, on the plains of Goulbourn, in Argyle. He describes it thus :—

“ It has a good run for cattle and sheep, on the government land behind it, is well watered, with fields inclosed, and has been in cultivation, with a fair house on it. I am to pay £—— a-year for it, and get 62 dairy cows given in along with it, so that I should clear more than double the rent out of dairy produce, besides living in good country fashion. I have my wool on the way to Sydney. I shear mine unwashed. I have near 1600 lbs. of it. I expect 1s. 2d. per lb., or at least 1s. 1d. If I had washed it I could only have had about 900 lbs., when I would have got 2s. or 1s 10d., so that it comes to about the same thing whether washed or not. I have 665 sheep, old and young, and eight milk cows of my own, besides about ten head of other cattle.

“ The country is in a state of progression so rapid, that what is true of it in one part as to civilization, &c., one year, is not so the next. There are a great many improvements in our part of the country since I came, and so it is in the other ; but, from recent discoveries,

it is my opinion, that the finest and best part is just opening, and that had they settled at Prestonport, and some part on the south coast, they would have done infinitely better than in the present colony. Some adventurous settlers have pushed their cattle this year into new and splendid parts of the country of enormous extent and fertile quality. Along the southern side of the high table-land of Monaro Plains, there is a range covered with perpetual snow, at whose foot runs the Snowy river, a small stream in winter, but a large river during the melting of the snow in summer. Two brothers of the name of M'Farlane, Argyleshire men, who have been about ten years in the colony, after three weeks' trying, got across a shoulder of the mountains, and then one came back to take their cattle into the fertile country beyond. He kept his route a secret, only marking the trees at intervals, but during the time, before he returned, there were about a dozen different settlers searching for his tract to get out, after his cattle were driven out, they were followed, as their mark was visible. On another wing of these Australian Alps, a Mr L——, with pack-bullocks, was about six months attempting to find a dray-road across. He is a Falkirk man, come, after ten years' residence in India, for his health; he told me himself, that he was eighteen months without sleeping in a house or in a bed—he was unsuccessful; but learnt that they must be turned either close by the sea, or round by Bass's Plains, and keeping along the west side of them, where for 300 miles, a dray might go without once unloading, through an open and fertile forest, well watered, to the sea at Bass's Straits. Now, in all this, there is not a single white man, or a four-footed animal.

“If I had not got Gatton Park, I would have taken my dray and tarpaulin, and gone with my sheep and cows out in that direction till I got a good place, and there remained till the land was sold, and then turn out for another, which would not be for two or three years, or I might purchase it from government. Thus you see what a boundless expanse there is for industry

to make rich. Oh! if I had you all out here, where you would have no anxiety, and nothing to molest you, with every thing to make you comfortable. For every pound you bring along with you, I promise you as much annual income the second or third year. I grow my own wheat, kill my own meat, have every thing but tea and sugar; and I am sure, from the waste of a farm here, any family would make rich,—about half of the meat, and wheat, and every thing is lost, through carelessness and fulness. Mr Kinghorn told me, that the year after he got his father and all the family living with him, he was £50 in pocket, compared with the year before, when living alone. The only thing to be brought is a good stock of clothes and some books, and to bring an old staid female servant or two. I have a house and home for all till they can look around them.

“ I have 630 old sheep to shear, and 200 lambs, dropped in June; so you see I am getting on. I exchanged twelve ewes the other day for a filly eighteen months old; I shall break it in for riding at Christmas. I have not got into the farm yet. A law-suit, for the tenant's expulsion, is going on at Sydney; but I have nothing to do with it; so I built a house for myself at the station, and live there, and come down now and then ten miles, stop a day or two with the Kinghorns, and see the news. They have been very kind to me, and lent me what wheat I need, on paying it back out of my first crop. I have four men from government of my own, all good and civil fellows, two English and two Irish; but, as I do not need all till I get into the farm, Mr Kinghorn has got the loan of two; it is a favour to him, as he is short of hands, and saves me their rations. I expect to get the farm at Christmas, or, at all events, next May, which is the regular term, and some advantages for damages, as the landlord is a very fair man. The only thing wanting is Christian communion; and it is to be hoped, that it is not always to be the case.

“ I have just laid my hands on a letter of yours, asking a number of questions, which I will answer in due

order :—1st. Have you got a woman-servant? **A.** I had one for a little while, a married couple ; but I was glad to get rid of them ; she would do nothing but dawdle about, and took a week to wash my fortnight's clothes, &c., &c. I had her for five months, and have never had one since,—nor am I likely for a while to come ; she was a Dubliner. The cook in a house in the country, where there is no lady, is usually the man that is least fit for out-work, let him have been a soldier, a sailor, a highwayman, or a London pickpocket, they can do all equally well, broil, roast, or fry a bit of beef, bake a damper, and boil the kettle, the utmost extent of cooking in this country ; except now and then he must wash, if a washer-woman is not nearer than twenty miles. I send fifteen, and as she is the only one in the district, sometimes it is a month or two before I get them back, so make my man wash my stockings sometimes. Every one, except the favourite married few, is alike. There is no saying what a man will do till he is put to it. You would be surprised at the way some bachelors do with their stockings in the mending way,—if the hole is at the toe, they tie a string round it ! but I don't do that. As for cotton socks, it is cheaper to buy new ones than get them washed twice ; you'll get them in Sydney at 7s. 6d. the dozen, and pay 4s. a dozen for washing. You may be sure I get as little washed as possible by her. My stockings have lasted well ; and will do so for some time yet. The best are mixed worsted and cotton, as the winter here is not cold (a good deal like your March weather at home) up here, and not near so cold down the country ; the only cold place is near the Snowy mountains, where the snow is perpetual ; and the wind from that quarter brings a kind of snow storm perhaps once a winter to the neighbourhood. The usual winter weather is a frost, which is off by ten o'clock, and then a fine day ; except it be rain, and that is not often. If it rain for two days together, oh ! the country will be drowned, and a second flood is expected ; for it is a very dry country, generally speaking. You ask me how far I am from

church? I am about sixty miles! I have not heard a sermon since last down the country, that is our only drawback; but they are building a church at Goulbourn, and will have a minister within twelve months, if there is one to be got; but not a man is filled with missionary zeal to come from the old country to preach to his countrymen, who will all become heathens in another generation or two,—and yet you boast of the increase of the gospel, while your own countrymen cry and you hear not. Oh! if there were but some who would come, trusting in God's promise that their bread would be given them, and their water would be sure, to this land of milk and honey, they would soon meet with a right hearty welcome; but they must be missionaries first, for the congregation is to be collected and formed,—but where hospitality is freely given to every one who has a coat on his back, and a right hearty welcome, they need not despond. The cry of the country is,—Come over and help us!

“All the income here comes on after paying living. It is not as with you, where one must buy every thing he wants; here, when flour is wanted, go to the stack and thrash a few bushels, send it to the mill, or grind it on the steel-mill, and eat to the full; if butcher-meat, kill another wether, or another bullock, and salt down the remainder; plenty of milk, plenty of butter, &c., the expense is almost nothing,—ground to grow any thing, and any quantity.

“I now must tell you some of the disadvantages of settling, as I have told you some of the advantages. I sent off two of my assigned servants, one, a Yorkshire shepherd, farmer, manufacturer, horse and cattle-dealer, &c., &c., transported for life for selling a stolen mare; and the other a Norfolk ploughman, transported for life for poaching, machine-breaking, or some such thing; two very steady good working men. I say, I sent them with rations of flour, beef, tea, and sugar, for one month, to fetch all I wanted. They were to sleep in the bush all the way, and go and come from Sydney for 4d of toll dues, feeding their bullocks in the unin-

closed land where they could get grass. Well, off they set, and got safe to Berrima, about fifty miles, and then lost the bullocks in the night, took three weeks to seek for them, and then came home, their bullocks having come to their old run from whence I purchased them, viz., Gatton Park, before their drivers; well, this put off the time so long that, to commence at the regular time, I was forced to buy at the townships some things to set me a-going, and pay an old carrier, Joe Lee, to bring the rest up for me. In consequence of this, I was obliged to put the letters for home into the Goulbourn post, and to get up only some of the parcels from home. I got eight letters, including Mr D——'s; but I believe Mr D—— stopped at Hobart Town, for I never could find any thing about him,—more fool he, for Van Dieman's Land is no more to be compared to the richness and boundlessness of New South Wales, than Inchkeith is to the Lothians.

“ Tell all who come away by no means to stop there. They spend their money, and come hopping up here in a year or two pennyless, or next door to it. The thing stands to reason, that a comparatively poor and all occupied country never can compare to a place, where, if all the population of Scotland together were to come out at once, they could be located on rich land ready for the ploughing, or at all events grazing; and then leave room for all the population of England and Ireland to come next year and do the same. Just imagine the difference, of a man having £500 to lay out, buying a farm, he toils away with his nose at the grindstone; and a man buying a flock of sheep, or a herd of cattle, and going to land, free, gratis, for nothing, putting in as much, or as little wheat as he likes. In three years' time, the one would be worth ten times as much as the other, for land, compared to sheep or cattle, is dead unprofitable stock, and the other is doubling in value every year for the first three or four years. He can then buy 1000 or 2000 acres, and have all his stock into the bargain; three-fourths of the stock of this colony are grazed on government

ground for nothing, and is it not easier, when some one buys the land, to move ten, twenty, fifty, or a hundred miles, for that is nothing here, than to lay out money unprofitably? As for comfort, that is a different case; but people, for the first three or four years, must suffer something, and then they can buy what land they wish, without encroaching on their capital stock, and build, and plan as comfortably as they please. The parcel of books, &c., are still in Sydney, but my sheep-shearing is over, and on the dray, which will start for Sydney on Friday, and then I go on Monday on my own horse. It is 130 miles, and I shall go in three days, thus: if you have the map you can trace it.—1st day, Mr Campbell's of Wingello, thirty miles. 2d day, Mr Blackwell's at Stonequarry, fifty miles, stopping at Berrima or Bong Bong for dinner; and then Liverpool, at Mr Muckle's farm, thirty miles, where I leave my horse, and take the four o'clock coach, and get into Sydney about half-past seven."

The land is sold by the government office in Sydney, by the following regulations:—

When a survey has been made of a parish, a chart will be exhibited in the surveyor-general's office, showing its boundaries, divided into sections of one square mile, or 640 acres.

If any person shall be desirous of purchasing lands so notified as disposable, application must be made through the surveyor-general, in a printed form, copies of which may be obtained at his office, on payment of a fee of 2s. 6d. for each.

If the spot applied for should contain less than 640 acres, the reason for the applicant's wishing to obtain it must be explained, as to the particular circumstances.

All lands, for the purchase of which application shall be made, will be advertised for one month, and will then be sold by auction to the highest bidder, in lots of one section, or 640 acres, as nearly as practicable, provided that the price offered shall at least amount to the sum of five shillings per acre.

Before the bidding is accepted, a deposit of ten per

cent. must be paid down, and an engagement signed to pay the balance in a month, and if not then paid, the deposit is forfeited, and a new sale takes place.

Such are the regulations for the purchase of land ; and the following letter to Dr Lang, from the surveyor-general, contains a valuable enumeration of the various districts where there is much unoccupied land.

“ I shall subjoin the names of such places as seem most eligible, and where the waste lands are of very good quality, and in general extensive.

“ To the southward, the limits of our present colony terminate on the borders of one of the finest regions I suppose in the world for the establishment of an agricultural population,—I mean the banks of the Yass, the Boorowa, and the Murrumbidgee, consisting of rich open plains, watered by copious never-failing streams. To that country level roads may be made the whole of the way from Sydney, and in time, the sea-coast nearest to it may be also rendered accessible by the same means. To enumerate particular parts of that extensive country is needless at present.

“ The upper parts of the Shoalhaven river, are also, in general, very good, from Kurraduebidgee southward. There are many parts of the banks and valleys opening on this river which might maintain a very numerous agricultural population.

“ The shores of Bateman Bay, and the lower part of the river, called the Clywd, are still very little taken up, and contain much very superior land for cultivation.

“ To the westward of Burra-burra lagoon, is a tract of beautiful land ; the situation is isolated, but to a small community it would prove, perhaps, eligible enough ; it is watered by some fine mountain streams, and is in the immediate vicinity of the sheep stations of Messrs M'Arthur, M'Alister, &c.

“ Goulbourn Plains are still but thinly peopled, although consisting in general of good wheat land, and in every respect a good situation for a farming population. Northward of these is Tarlo, where some good land is still vacant.

"Bungonia, where a township has been laid out. In this vicinity there is much land very eligible for small farms. A few miles nearer Sydney, at Bumballa, near the Shoalhaven river, there is much good land still unlocated; and at Cambewarra, an extensive portion of table-land south of Illawarra, which consists of about sixteen square miles of the richest land, wholly unlocated, although overlooking the sea, and very near Jervis Bay, which is likely to become, in a few years, the port of Argyle, &c.

"The Kangaroo river, a branch of the Shoalhaven river, flows in a secluded valley, where the land is of an excellent description; this river is immediately behind Cambewarra; the Shoalhaven may be rendered navigable to within a few miles of it.

"Illawarra—there is a tract of land still vacant, very eligible for a small agricultural community.

"East Bargo—some good land vacant, were it accessible by the road proposed.

"West Bargo consists of much land fit for cultivation, still vacant.

"Burraborang—(the bed of the Nattai and Wollondilly rivers) where the land is excellent, and capable of containing a very numerous population.

"Lake George (various parts of the shores of this lake).

"Breadalbane Plains.—Lake Bathurst.

"Sutton Forest (about Nundialla, Black Bob's Creek).

"Paddy's river (near the new line of road).

"*Westward*.—The heads of the river Lachlan.—Bathurst (numerous fine valleys in this county).—Capertee.—Mudgee.—Talbragar.—Vale of Clywd.—Solitary Creek.—New road to Bathurst (beyond Gray's station).—Do., near Stoney range.

"*Northward*.—Brisbane water.—Wyang Creek (the upper part terminating in rich cedar ravines).—Southern shore of Toggerah Beech Lagoon.—Lake Macquarrie.—Watagan, or Sugar Loaf Creek (a branch of the Wofembi).—Valley at the head of Ellalong.—Head of

Wallis' Creek.—William's river (upper part).—Kingdon Ponds (ditto).—Head of Page's river (on the road to Liverpool Plains).—Banks of the higher tributaries to the Goulbourn river.—Jerry's Plains.—Liverpool Plains, the numerous valleys at the head of these, situated between them and Sydney, contain land of excellent quality, and are well watered.—Port Macquarie.

“ I fear these situations will not be all intelligible to you without the map, but the list may serve to point out the variety and extent of eligible places to which bodies of agricultural emigrants might be led.”

These regulations for purchasing, and the list of eligible situations, will be of importance to those who wish to purchase at once on arrival; but it may suit others better either to lay out their capital entirely on sheep and cattle, and have them grazed under a trustworthy person, paying for such management the usual allowance of thirds, on increase and on the wool, or to buy an already improved and inclosed farm, though at a much higher price, even four times that of the government rate per acre. This last plan is, in more passages than one, recommended by Dr Lang, and it is seldom that the agricultural emigrant will find reason to differ from his opinion.

CHAPTER VII.

NEW SOUTH WALES.—INDUCEMENTS TO EMIGRATION.

1. Refined Classes—2. Labouring Classes—3. Trades and Wages—
4. Income and Increase—5. Persons of small Capital—6. Investment of Capital—7. Victualling for the Voyage—8. Educated Persons—
9. Army and Navy Officers—10. Contrast with Canada, Van Dieman's Land, and South Australia—11. Expense of Passage—12. Particulars of an Emigration.

1. THE emigration to a foreign country, once deemed the dictate of stern necessity, is now by thousands of our countrymen, made the object of their fondest choice. By this the limited means of many are extended, their

darkening hopes brightened, and their power to provide for a rising offspring placed upon a firmer basis; but it is not by this that any Utopian dream can be realized, and that they who, by idleness, vice, and crime, failed at home, can expect, without shaking off the incubus that previously pressed them, to rise, even in this land of promise to many a weary and wandering spirit.

There are classes of persons in the mother country, whom it would be preposterous to advise to emigrate to New South Wales, or indeed to any of the colonies. In an old country—a country in a high state of civilization and advancement—there are numerous arts and branches of business for which there cannot possibly be any demand in a young colony; and it is in no small degree from inattention to this important circumstance, that the entire failure of many emigrants, and their loud complaints against the colonies generally, have originated. Previous to leaving his native land, the intending emigrant should by all means ascertain, whether his habits and pursuits are adapted to that new state of society which he will find prevailing in the distant land of his adoption. Two muslin-weavers, who had been tolerably comfortable in their native country, arrived with large families in New South Wales, and exclaimed loudly against the colony, threatening to write home against the government agents and committees who had induced them to emigrate—simply because there was no employment for them in that capacity. It would be a strange and most unnatural thing, indeed, if there were employment for muslin-weavers in a young colony.

2. For labourers of all classes, however, for shepherds, and for mechanics of all those handicrafts that are in requisition in the building of houses and ships, or in the sustentation and maintenance of agriculture and commerce, the colonies generally, and especially the Australian settlements, present a boundless field for employment, and a most favourable prospect of adequate remuneration. And as the government are now

appropriating the rapidly increasing revenue arising from the sale of waste land in these settlements, towards the encouragement and promotion of the emigration of families and individuals of all these classes, the grand obstacle in the way of the emigration of such persons to so distant a region, arising from poverty, griping poverty, at home, is now happily removed: for although the system which has thus been most judiciously adopted is as yet only coming into operation, and has hitherto been most inefficiently and badly managed; there is no doubt whatever but that it will ere long be conducted on so improved and so extensive a scale, as to afford every British labourer or mechanic, of reputable character and industrious habits, who chooses to avail himself of the important privilege, a free passage for himself and his family to the Australian colonies.

3. With respect to the description of labourers and workmen wanted, the following enumeration is from the best and most recent authority:—

Boat-builders—6s. to 8s. per day. See shipwrights.

Brickmakers—8s. to 10s. per 1000, for making. Good workmen will always find employment.

Bricklayers—6s. to 7s. per day. Do. do.

Blacksmiths—24s. to 42s. per week. Good workmen in demand.

Brewers—Maltsters—3s. to 4s. per day. Breweries are increasing.

Basket-makers—A few good workmen would find this a profitable trade. Common labourers employed.

Chair-makers—25s. to 30s. per week. Market glutted at present.

Carpenters—6s. to 7s. 6d. per day. Always in demand, especially good workmen.

Caulkers—8s. to 9s. per day. Work usually done by shipwrights.

Coopers—7s. to 8s. per day. Employment uncertain.

Cabinet-makers and Upholsterers—5s. to 7s. per day. Not in demand at present, except as carpenters.

Cooks—5s. 6d. to 10s. per week, and rations. Men usually employed. Careful and steady men wanted.

Coppersmiths—30s. to 40s. per week. Good workmen would find employment.

Dairy-women—£10 to £15 per annum, lodgings and rations. In extreme demand.

Engineers—2ls. to 42s. per week, and rations. The class of men here meant, are properly engine-men and blacksmiths.

Farriers—6s. to 7s. per day. Much in demand.

Fencers—30s. to 40s. per week, or post and rail fences 2s. to 3s. 6d. per rod.

Field Labourers—3s. per day, or 5s. a-week and rations. All kinds of field labourers in demand.

Gardeners—£25 to £40 per annum, and rations. Always in demand.

Gardeners'-Labourers—£15 to £25 per annum, and rations. Much required.

Glaziers and Plumbers—5s. 6d. to 7s. per day. A few of the latter wanted.

Harness-makers and Saddlers—4s. to 5s. per day. Chiefly supplied by importation.

Joiners—6s. to 8s. 6d. per day. Good workmen in demand.

Iron Founders—24s. to 40s. per week. Good workmen would find employment.

Locksmiths—6s. to 7s. per day. Good workmen would find employment.

Millwrights—6s. to 8s. 6d. per day. Wanted to fit up wooden gear.

Milkmen—£12 to £20 per annum, and rations. All kinds of husbandry, in demand.

Nailers—40s. per week, and upwards. Good workmen required.

Plasterers—42s. per week. In demand. An excellent trade.

Ploughmen—£15 to £25 per annum, lodging and rations. All agricultural labourers, shepherds, sheep-shearers, &c., may be so rated, and are in great demand.

Potters—as labourers. One or two might find employment.

Printers—Compositors and Pressmen—25s. to 35s. per week. A few steady men wanted to replace drunkards.

Quarrymen—4s. to 6s. per day. Always in demand.

Sawyers—6s. to 10s. per 1000 feet. In great demand.

Shipwrights—7s. to 8s. 6d. per day. Good workmen in demand.

Shoemakers—5s. to 7s. per day. In great demand.

A good trade. Some sober men earn 10s. a-day.

Sailors—50s. to 60s. per month. Always in demand.

Stonemasons and Setters—5s. 6d. to 8s. per day. In great demand.

Tailors—5s. to 7s. per day. In demand. Piece-work one third higher than in England.

Turners—A few might work profitably on their own account.

Vine-dressers—£10 to £40 per annum, or upwards, according to qualification. Skilful men in demand.

Wheelwrights—5s. to 6s. per day, or £15 to £20 per annum, and rations. General workmen always find employment.

Parchment-makers—Sheepskins 2d. to 3d. each.

Parchment likely to be manufactured for exportation.

No demand at present.

When rations are mentioned, the usual quantity is 10 lbs. flour, and 7 lbs. meat, per week.

4. " With respect to the rate of wages in the colony, and the advantages there held out to honest and industrious families, it must be borne in mind, that the expense of bringing up a family in New South Wales is much less than in England. Children there, if properly trained, in lieu of being a burden, are wealth to their parents. Industrious persons, of sober orderly habits, find no difficulty in laying by a large portion of their earnings, which may be placed with perfect security in the Savings' Bank at Sydney, yielding an interest of from 8 to 10 per cent. per annum. After a few years they would be enabled, if mechanics, to establish themselves in desirable localities for carrying on their trade ; or, if agriculturists, to rent farms, or to purchase

land. But any attempt by the latter class to settle as cultivators on their own account, immediately upon their arrival in the colony, is, as a general rule, by no means desirable. Local experience should first be acquired. Not only is there much to learn, but, what is more difficult, much to unlearn."—*Macarthur*, p. 148.

For respectable families of moderate capital, or of fixed income, arising either from money or from land, the prospect from emigration to New South Wales is favourable and encouraging in the highest degree.

There are many respectable families in the mother country possessing property to the amount of £2000 to £5000, but having no means of providing for the settlement of their children, and having nothing else to depend on for the future than the small income now derivable in Great Britain from property of that amount. To such families, New South Wales presents a most eligible prospect for effecting a comfortable settlement. With a comparatively small portion of their capital, they could purchase a farm of moderate extent partially improved, in one of the settled districts of the colony, where, in all likelihood, they would find respectable and agreeable society in their immediate neighbourhood, and be surrounded with the comforts of civilization. A farm, or small estate, of the kind which is mentioned, would furnish a respectable family with all the necessaries and with many of the comforts of life. If they choose to embark largely in sheep-farming or in grazing speculations, they could either purchase or rent a tract of land from the government in the distant interior, where their sheep and cattle could range in safety under the charge of a hired overseer, at the distance of two, or even three hundred miles: but if they chose rather to lend out the remainder of their capital at interest, they could obtain at least ten per cent. with the utmost facility, on security as good as any in England.

In the year 1826, Mr Henry Dangar, late surveyor for the Australian Agricultural Company, published a large map of Hunter's river, accompanied with a list

and description of the agricultural settlements in the district, and directions to intending emigrants. Supposing a family to arrive in the colony with a capital of £1000, Mr Dangar advises that that capital should be expended in the following manner :—viz.

In the purchase of	
200 improved ewes in lamb, which would now cost £1 10s. each.....	£300 0 0
20 good cows at £5 each.....	100 0 0
1 bull.....	8 0 0
1 team of four oxen, with harness.....	40 0 0
1 brood-mare.....	40 0 0
1 riding-horse.....	30 0 0
A cart and other implements.....	50 0 0
Clearing ten acres of land, and cropping it with wheat and potatoes.....	50 0 0
	<hr/>
	£618 0 0

The reader will recollect, however, that whereas the colonial government was empowered to grant land to respectable settlers at a moderate quit-rent in the year 1826, crown land is now obtainable only by purchase at a public auction, and at not less than five shillings per acre; the land so purchased, however, being free of quit-rent. Supposing, therefore, that a family were now arriving in the colony with a capital of £1000, they could afford to purchase a sufficient extent of land from the government, and still be in equally favourable circumstances with the family emigrating in 1826; for, according to Mr Dangar's estimate, the quantity of stock and agricultural implements, &c., enumerated in the preceding list, would at that period have cost £815. In other respects, the circumstances and prospects of a respectable family settling in any part of the colony now, are incomparably superior to what they were in 1826; while the price of wool—the chief article of produce and the chief article of export in New South Wales—has rather risen than fallen during the last ten years.

The following estimate of the profits derivable from the investment of capital in sheep-farming in New South Wales, is founded chiefly on calculations appended to Captain Sturt's account of his *Two Expeditions into the Interior of Southern Australia*. Captain

Sturt's numbers have been retained as far as relates to the progressive state of the flocks and their rate of increase, but such alterations have been made, in regard to prices, as are justified by the present state of the colony.

No. 1.—ESTIMATE OF INCREASE

	Ewes.
Suppose two flocks of ewes of improved breed purchased in the colony, comprising.....	670
Increase of lambs at the usual rate of increase, exclusive of deaths.....	595
Total number at the end of the first year.....	1265
Increase of lambs, exclusive of deaths, during the second year	610
Rams purchased.....	18
Total number at the end of second year.....	1893
Increase of lambs during the third year.....	875
Rams purchased.....	12
Total number at the end of the third year.....	2780
Increase of lambs during the fourth year.....	1143
Rams purchased.....	18
Total number at the end of the fourth year.....	3941
Increase of lambs during the fifth year, exclusive of deaths and lambs slaughtered.....	1513
Rams purchased.....	10
Total number of all ages at the end of the fifth year.....	5464

No. 2.—ESTIMATE OF EXPENDITURE.

	£	s.	d.
Original cost of 670 ewes at £1 10s. a-head.....	1005	0	0
Expense of management during the first year.....	80	0	0
Total expenditure during the first year.....	1085	0	0
Expense of management during the second year.....	115	0	0
Cost of rams purchased.....	135	0	0
Total expenditure during the second year.....	250	8	0
Expense of management during the third year.....	180	0	0
Cost of rams purchased.....	90	0	0
Total expenditure during the third year.....	270	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Expense of management during the fourth year.....	240	0	0
Cost of rams purchased.....	135	0	0
Total expenditure during the fourth year.....	375	0	0
Expense of management during the fifth year.....	290	0	0
Cost of rams purchased.....	75	0	0
Total expenditure during the fifth year.....	365	0	0

No. 3.—ESTIMATE OF INCOME.

1st year, 1265 fleeces of 2½ lbs. each, sold at 1s. 6d. per lb. *	213	9	0
Deduct cost of management, &c.....	80	0	0
Income at the end of the first year.....	133	9	0
2nd year, 1893 fleeces, do. do.....	319	8	6
Deduct cost of management and amount of purchases.....	250	0	0
Income at the end of the second year.....	69	8	6
3rd year, 2780 fleeces, do. do.....	469	2	6
Deduct cost of management and purchases.....	270	0	0
Income at the end of the third year.....	199	2	6
4th year, 3941 fleeces, do. do.....	665	0	0
Deduct cost of management and purchases.....	375	0	0
Income at the end of the fourth year.....	290	0	0
5th year, 5464 fleeces, do. do.....	922	0	0
Deduct cost of management and purchases.....	365	0	0
Income at the end of the fifth year.....	557	0	0

No. 4.—ESTIMATE OF VALUE OF FLOCK AT THE END OF THE FIFTH YEAR.

1614 Ewes from one to four years old at £1 10s. each.....	2421	0	0
622 do. from four to seven years old at £1 each.....	622	0	0
780 Female lambs at £1 each.....	780	0	0
2405 Wethers and male lambs, at 15s. each.....	1803	15	0
45 Rams at £5 each.....	225	0	0
Total value.....	5851	15	0

In short, New South Wales affords, at this moment,

* During the last three years a very large portion of the wool of the colony has been sold at two shillings a pound.

the fairest prospect for prudent and industrious families of moderate capital, whom the present circumstances of the mother country may induce to emigrate. And let it be remembered, by all who may have it in their power to encourage and to promote the emigration of such families to the colonies, that every such family that settles in New South Wales, contributes eventually to the prosperity of Great Britain, through the more extensive market which it opens for British manufactures, and the direct support it affords to British commerce, not less certainly, and in all likelihood to a much greater extent, than if it had never left the British shore.

Suppose the case of a respectable family living in England on £200 or £250 a-year, the interest of their whole capital of £5000: they will doubtless consider themselves fortunate in having been able to invest that capital on good security at four or five per cent. interest: but they would much rather have invested it in a good business of any kind; for the head of the family is perhaps a man of some energy of mind, who is still in the prime of life, and has a numerous offspring to be provided for. Deterred, however, from engaging in any kind of business, by the fear of losing their whole property in the present competition for the profitable investment of capital, they retire to the West of England, or to some other part of the country, where they can rear and educate their children as economically as possible. In such a situation, it is evident that the *custom* even of a very respectable family is no great matter, either to the Birmingham or the Leeds manufacturer; for they necessarily contrive to do with as little as they can, and to make every thing last as long as possible: for the same reason, the shipowner is very little in their debt, for all he gets by *carrying* home from beyond seas all the tea and sugar, or other foreign commodities they make use of. In short, the capital of the family is comparatively dead to the nation, and so are the energies of the capitalist; for, instead of occupying the important and influential place in society, which his own abilities and education, com-

bined with his pecuniary means, would in *other and more favourable circumstances* have enabled him to hold, his time is drivelled away, either in shooting on my Lord Somebody's grounds, or in poring over the newspapers at the nearest reading-room, or in speculating on the propriety of making his son John a lawyer, and his son James a medical man, and his son Thomas a clergyman. When the boys are educated—which, in the present circumstances of the mother country, is not easily accomplished out of an income of two hundred a-year—the capitalist, the Englishman, forsooth, the man who, if he felt his own weight, or knew his own place in the world, would scorn the employment—spends his pocket-money in coach-hire, and his time in the antechambers of the great, actually *begging* for situations for his sons!

Let him now look at the very same family emigrating to such a colony as New South Wales. Fifteen hundred pounds will in all likelihood be sufficient to land the whole family in the colony, and purchase a partially-improved farm or estate with a good house on it, in a settled part of the country, and within a moderate distance of Sydney; on which, without any farther outlay of capital, they may obtain all the necessaries and many even of the luxuries of life, and which will afford, moreover, suitable and sufficient employment for the most active mind! Two thousand pounds of their capital invested, at ten per cent. interest, will afford them a yearly return equal to their whole income in England, while the remainder, if invested judiciously in cattle or in sheep-farming, will in all likelihood yield them from twenty to fifty per cent. interest. The circumstances of the emigrants will, therefore, be materially changed for the better, and they will accordingly live in a style somewhat conformable to their larger income. But others will be benefited by this change, as well as the emigrants themselves; for they will no longer be content with the limited supply of Birmingham and Leeds manufactures, that they found sufficient in the West of England, and they will consequently be

much better customers than they were before to the Birmingham and the Leeds manufacturers ; whose workmen will of course be better employed, better clothed, better lodged, and better fed, than they were previously to their emigration. They could scarce afford to keep a riding-horse in England ; they can now keep a carriage, and of course give employment to the various classes of persons, that are engaged in the manufacture of saddlery, and of coach-furniture in the mother country. They now buy tea by the chest, and sugar by the ton, for their large farm-establishment ; and the classes of merchants, shipowners, and mariners are on that account, as well as in consequence of their greatly increased consumption of British goods, benefited by their emigration to a much greater amount than they would have been by their remaining at home. Nor is that benefit merely indirect ; for a family of moderate capital, commencing sheep-farming in the colony, will not have been long resident in New South Wales, before they will be in the way of receiving visits of business from the shipmasters that frequent the port of Sydney, offering to carry home their wool or other colonial produce to London.

As a member of society, the capitalist of two hundred pounds per annum, living in retirement in England, is of comparatively little weight in the scale. In New South Wales he becomes an important, and, if he chooses, a highly influential personage. He is able, in some measure to give the tone to society in his own neighbourhood. To those who are returning, though irresolutely, from the paths of vice, his encouragement gives firmness and resolution, while his virtuous example drives immorality into the shade. If he has the inclination, he has ample means of pursuing plans of benevolence and philanthropy : if he has the spirit, he can even erect an altar in his own vicinity, and cause many to follow him to the sanctuary of God. His advice is asked, and taken in matters of government and legislation, and his name is perhaps honourably enrolled in the annals of an empire.

Now, can any person deny, that the man of moderate capital, who thus lives in the colonies, does not live much more usefully to the British nation, as well as to himself, to his family, and to society, than the man who merely vegetates in England on two hundred a-year?

Were a family of moderate capital emigrating to New South Wales, to purchase a partially improved farm either at Hunter's river, or Bathurst, or at Argyle, they would scarce experience any of the inconveniences to which emigrants of all classes are uniformly exposed on settling in the wilderness. Besides finding in their immediate neighbourhood, respectable and well-educated society, they would be much nearer a market for their produce and would find the expense of carriage to and from the colonial capital comparatively inconsiderable.

Steam navigation will in all likelihood be extended very shortly, from the settlement of Port Macquarrie to the northward, along the whole line of coast to the southward, as far as Port Philip in Bass's Straits;* there will thus be a vast extent of eligible water communication, available for reputable and industrious families of still more moderate means, proposing to devote their attention principally to the pursuits of agriculture. The value of that species of communication, even in a moral point of view, is by no means inconsiderable in a colony like New South Wales: for if there were an agricultural settlement formed at Twofold Bay, near Bass's Straits, as I have no doubt there will be very shortly, the grain and other produce of that settlement would be conveyed to Sydney—a distance of nearly three hundred miles—at a comparatively small expense, and without putting it into the power of a single convict-servant to get himself intoxicated by the way.

* There is already a steam-boat plying regularly between Sydney and Port Macquarrie, and another has been sent out lately from Scotland to ply between Sydney and Hobart Town—touching, doubtless, at Twofold Bay, which will thus form a very convenient half-way station.

7. It is quite unnecessary for a family of free emigrants to carry out any thing from the mother country, in the shape of furniture or agricultural implements : such articles can be procured at as cheap a rate in the colony as in England ; and to carry out any thing in the shape of merchandise would be folly in the extreme. Even clothing of all descriptions can now be purchased at a moderate price in New South Wales. Neither is it necessary for intending emigrants to purchase books of agriculture, to teach them the processes of farming, if previously unacquainted with them ; for such books would, in all likelihood, do them more harm than good, as they would most probably be unsuitable to the climate, and would only fill their heads with crotchets, which might perhaps prove very expensive in the end. The best way in which an intending emigrant of small capital can employ the intervening time, between the adoption of his resolution and his actual embarkation, and the best preparation which he can make for settling in New South Wales, is to learn to handle the axe, the saw, the chisel, and the plane, by taking lessons for a few months from a country carpenter : for although he may not find it absolutely necessary to employ himself in that way in the colony, he will find such accomplishments of the greatest utility, even in the way of enabling him to give directions to his workmen, or convict-servants. A man who can assist in erecting a house for his family on his own farm, or can make a gate, a door, a table, or a stool, on an occasion of emergency, with his own hands, is much more likely to prosper in New South Wales, than a mere *theoretical* farmer.

8. It is much to be regretted that no effort has hitherto been made in the colony to devise ways and means of affording employment to respectable young men, though in a somewhat different sphere from the one best suited to their abilities. A few thorough-going men of real benevolence in the influential classes of the colony, might have done much in this way with very slender means. A tract of land, for instance, might

have been procured from the government, on which suitable farm buildings could have been erected, at a very moderate expense, while a herd of cattle and a flock of sheep could have been collected in the way of donations from the respectable settlers of the colony. An establishment of this kind might have answered the double purpose of a temporary asylum for respectable young men who had failed in their honest endeavours to find employment of a different kind; and of an agricultural school, in which such young men might have attained a knowledge of the various processes of Australian farming, and from which they might in due time have gone forth with certain previously-understood facilities, to establish themselves as farmers on their own account, in the colonial wilderness. But, unfortunately, there has either been no such men among the influential classes of this colonial community, or the energies of well-disposed individuals have been completely paralyzed, under the influence of a most impolitic and illiberal system, which has hitherto prevailed in the colony, and confined the privilege and the means of doing extensive good to the community, to men who have studied only their own personal aggrandizement. It is so much the interest of the colony, however, to prevent respectable young men, who may be unsuccessful in their endeavours to obtain employment in a mercantile capacity on their arrival in the colony, from sinking into despondency, dissipation, and ruin, and to transform them into landholders, and cultivators of the soil throughout the territory, that a hope is still entertained that some sort of machinery may shortly be devised and put in motion for the accomplishment of so desirable an object. When the spirits are buoyant, and the mind pliant, as is generally the case in early life, it is by no means difficult to transform the individual, who has been trained only to write at a desk, or to measure out haberdashery, into a man of ploughs and farm-produce, of sheep and cattle; and in a country where a young man of good character and industrious habits, merely requires a fair starting in the latter

capacity to insure him a speedy, comfortable, and yearly-increasing independence, it is surely an object of the first importance to the community, that a process for effecting so important a transformation should be put into early and efficient operation.

In the year 1832, upwards of two thousand free emigrants arrived in the colony: of these, the greater number consisted of persons of the humbler classes of society, including a number of pensioners, with their wives and families. The colonial government had received no orders relative to the pensioners, and had no authority to grant them any indulgence: its efforts on behalf of a few of their number were therefore feeble, desultory, and inefficient; the great majority of the pensioners, and many of the other free emigrants of the humbler classes, being left to find their way in the colony as best they could, with nobody to ask advice of, and nobody to direct them; and liable to be beset by worthless individuals, or driven through despondency to absolute desperation.

The Emigrants' Friend Society, as far as its operations and success depended on the general and continued support of the colonial public, was like most other colonial abortions—a vapour, which appeared for a little season, and then vanished away: but it fortunately did not require that support in the degree in which it is necessary to the existence and prosperity of other societies. A publicly accredited agent, of active benevolence, was what it chiefly required; and a Scotch gentleman of this character—W. Macpherson, Esq., collector of the internal revenue—was appointed for that purpose honorary secretary, in which capacity he had almost the exclusive management of its affairs devolved upon him. Within a few months after its formation, Mr Macpherson had procured situations in the interior for upwards of seventy families and individuals.

9. Retired or half-pay officers of the army or navy are a class of men who have generally fewer ties to bind them to any particular spot in the mother country than most other persons of the same rank in life; while

their limited means, and the daily increasing difficulty of providing for a large family in England, naturally predispose them to emigration. Besides, there is a positive inducement very properly held forth by Her Majesty's government to gentlemen of this class proposing to settle with their families in the colonies, in the shape of a remission of the purchase-money of whatever crown land they may purchase on their arrival, to an amount proportioned to their rank and length of service ; a field-officer being entitled to a remission of £200 to £300 ; a captain, to a remission of £150 to £200 ; and a subaltern, to a remission of £100 to £150 ; or, in other words, the field-officer settling in the colonies, will receive from eight to twelve hundred acres of land, purchased at the minimum price, for nothing ; the captain, from six to eight hundred ; and the subaltern, from four to six hundred. Gentlemen of this class will be able to estimate the advantages which New South Wales presents for the settlement of a family from the preceding pages, and it is therefore unnecessary to say any thing farther on the subject. One circumstance only may be mentioned, which will doubtless suggest itself to the reader, from the whole tenor of the preceding sketches, as an argument in favour of emigration to retired officers in general, and to many respectable families of limited income in the mother country ; viz., that what would barely be sufficient to enable a respectable family to live in England, would, with common prudence, enable them to live in comparative affluence in New South Wales.

10. For respectable families of moderate capital proposing to emigrate, New South Wales is, in many respects, greatly preferable to Upper Canada. The Australian climate is incomparably superior to that of any of the British provinces of North America. The productions of New South Wales are far more varied and far more valuable ; for, to instance only one of them, what are a few thousand logs of inferior timber, and a few thousand barrels of potash, to the fleeces of the sheep on a thousand hills in Australia ? The society

which a respectable family is likely to meet with in the neighbourhood of their place of settlement in the interior of New South Wales, is of a more congenial character than what is usually to be met with in the back-settlements of Upper Canada; while the transportation system, which constitutes the grand objection to New South Wales, as a place to reside in, in the estimation of most people at home, ensures a constant supply of cheap and valuable labour. In short, New South Wales is, beyond all comparison, the preferable country for a gentleman farmer.

It is now no longer necessary to institute comparisons between the colonies of New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land, to induce intending emigrants to direct their course to the one of these colonies rather than to the other. The fact that, during the last two years, there has been a very considerable emigration from Van Dieman's Land to New South Wales, insomuch that more than two hundred persons have actually crossed over from that island to the continent of New Holland, carrying along with them upwards of thirty thousand sheep, with horses and cattle in proportion, and forming a settlement of squatters at Port Philip in Bass's Straits, is surely decisive of this question, as far as intending emigrants are concerned. I should be sorry to say a single word in the way of detraction in reference to the colony of Van Dieman's Land, which, is undoubtedly one of the most prosperous of the British colonies: but the much greater difficulty of finding unlocated land of good quality, and in eligible situations, and the much greater expense of effecting a settlement in that colony than in New South Wales, are considerations of the utmost importance to an intending emigrant, and will doubtless have their due weight in determining his course.

The climate of Van Dieman's Land is unquestionably more congenial to an English constitution than that of the lowlands of New South Wales; but it is not a whit more congenial than that of the elevated table-land of the western and south-western interior of

the elder colony. The wheat of Argyle to the south-westward—the direction in which the stream of emigration is now flowing—is equal to that of Van Dieman's Land both in weight and quality, while the English gooseberry arrives at as high a degree of perfection as in that island, and the cheeks of children exhibit the same ruddy glow of entire health. On the other hand, although the climate of the northern parts of Van Dieman's Land is most delightfully salubrious, that of Hobart Town, from its immediate vicinity to Mount Wellington—on which every cold blast from the South Pole seems to stop for fresh orders on its journey to the northward—is much more subject to those frequent and violent transitions from summer heat to extreme cold, which are so productive of rheumatisms and toothachs, than any part of New South Wales.

There is no article of agricultural produce raised in Van Dieman's Land that is not cultivated successfully in New South Wales; but there are many articles of produce cultivated, or that may be cultivated, in New South Wales, that can never be raised profitably, if at all, in Van Dieman's Land. Maize—an invaluable grain to the agriculturist—is not grown in Van Dieman's Land, and there are no orange-groves in that island. The very timber that is used for joinery and cabinet work in Van Dieman's Land is imported from New South Wales.

But the special advantage which New South Wales enjoys over Van Dieman's Land is the illimitable extent of pasture-land which it presents to the sheep-farmer, or the proprietor of cattle, in almost every direction. Van Dieman's Land is but a small island, not quite so large as Ireland, and a great portion of its surface is absolutely uninhabitable: the continent of New Holland is nearly as large as all Europe, and contains an extent of available land equal to the whole extent of the united territories of several European kingdoms. This is a circumstance of no small moment in countries which are chiefly valuable for their pasture, and the riches of which must consist principally in their flocks and

herds ; for Van Dieman's Land will, at no distant period, be *over-stocked* with sheep, and *over-run* with cattle. Again, the climate of New South Wales is universally allowed to be superior to that of Van Dieman's Land for the growth of fine wool ; but the reader is, perhaps, not aware that the pastures of New South Wales are much better adapted for the rearing and fattening of cattle than those of the more southern colony. Such, however, is the fact ; the native grass of Van Dieman's Land being less nutritious than the native pasture of New South Wales, while it is much more liable to be destroyed during the longer and severer winters of that island. The Van Dieman's Land farmer has to provide artificial food for his cattle—hay, straw, turnips, &c., during the winter ; there is nothing of the kind known in New South Wales. The beef of the latter colony is of superior quality to that of Van Dieman's Land ; and butcher-meat generally sells in Sydney for little more than half the price that it costs in Hobart Town.

It is preposterous to represent Van Dieman's Land as the granary of New South Wales. Van Dieman's Land, doubtless, exported wheat in great quantity to New South Wales, at a time when the elder colony was suffering under an unprecedented visitation of God, which had been aggravated by the almost unprecedented folly of man : but what is the actual state of matters in regard to the commercial relations of the two colonies now, when things may be supposed to have reached their proper level ? Why, the balance of trade is now in favour of New South Wales ; and the articles exported from the elder colony to Van Dieman's Land consist chiefly of beef and pork, dairy produce—chiefly butter and cheese—horses, oranges, &c. ; articles, for the most part, which Van Dieman's Land might have been supposed to have raised in sufficient quantity for its own consumption, long before this time. In fine, although Van Dieman's Land is undoubtedly greatly superior, in regard to its climate and productions, to any of the North American colonies, for a respectable

family of small capital to settle in, and though it is pleasant to bear testimony to its prosperity and advancement ;—yet nothing is advanced here beyond the truth when it is asserted, that New South Wales holds out a much better prospect to the intending emigrant of moderate capital, the future proprietor of sheep and cattle, if not also to the practical agriculturist, or the cultivator of the soil.

The superior claims of the recently formed colony of Southern Australia have been put forth so prominently and so often during the last few years, that it would be unfair to the intending emigrant not to notice them. There is not the slightest wish to depreciate that colony in any way ; at the same time we cannot help remarking that the principles on which it has been founded are somewhat fallacious, as far as regards the best means of colonization on the Australian continent. After all that has been *said and sung* on the subject, *land and labour* are not the only *elements of colonization* in countries essentially pastoral ; for if they are, under what category are we to rank the two millions of fine woolled sheep, and the vast herds of cattle that roam over the boundless pastures of New South Wales, and form the wealth of that most prosperous colony ? The unprecedented prosperity of that colony, notwithstanding the unprecedented dispersion of its mere handful of inhabitants, gives the lie to all those fine-spun theories that have from time to time been thrown off from the looms of certain political economists in England during the last few years, and that uniformly represent concentration as indispensably necessary to the prosperity of a colony. In opposition to these theories, it is maintained, that dispersion is the order of nature—the course evidently prescribed by the Creator—in the first settlement of countries adapted in their natural state to the rearing and depasturing of flocks and herds. It is only when the natural advantages which such countries present have been made extensively available by a pastoral population ; it is only when, from the natural increase of that population in particular localities, the agricul-

tural state of society begins to be superinduced upon the pastoral, that concentration is found to be either practicable or profitable. Those who imagine that the progress of colonization in Southern Australia will in this respect be at all different from what it has uniformly been in New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land, will soon find themselves egregiously mistaken. The colonists in that settlement will doubtless very soon discover, that it is much more profitable to follow their flocks and herds into the far interior, than to sit down, as cultivators of the soil, on a few acres of arable land on the coast : and as soon as they make this discovery, ingenious theories alone, which every day's experience will tend to falsify, will not induce them to concentrate in opposition to their own obvious interests.

The intending emigrant who bears in mind that the colonies of New South Wales and Southern Australia are separated from each other merely by an imaginary line, which the progress of colonization in New South Wales has very nearly reached already, and that the land on the one side of that line is just as good for all the purposes of colonization as the land on the other, will doubtless regard it as a circumstance of some importance, in endeavouring to make up his mind as to which of the colonies he should bend his course to, that while land in Southern Australia is not sold for less than one pound an acre, it may be procured on the New South Wales side of the line for five shillings. . It is not probable, indeed, that so great a disproportion will be maintained long, neither is it to be desired, in as far as regards the progress and advancement of the elder colony ; but the intending emigrant will recollect that this is the state of things in the two colonies at present.

As to the comparative facilities for obtaining free labour for the purposes of colonization, there cannot long be any material difference between the two colonies. The same system is now pursued in both—that of appropriating the funds arising from the sale of waste land to the encouragement and promotion of emigration. That system will undoubtedly ensure a vast

importation of free labour into both colonies ; while in that of New South Wales, it cannot be denied, that the importation of convict labour will increase, rather than diminish, the facilities for obtaining labour of the kind required by free emigrants of moderate capital in that settlement.

At the same time, as both colonies must necessarily be pastoral settlements for a long time to come, it will be obvious, that in such a state of things as that circumstance implies, the amount of labour required by any capitalist, to enable him to turn his land to account, will be much smaller than it will eventually be when both colonies shall have reached their agricultural state. It is by no means, therefore, of such importance to the intending emigrant of moderate capital, that there should be so superabundant a supply of labour in the colonial market, as the projectors of the colony of Southern Australia appear to think indispensably necessary for the establishment and maintenance of a colony on the Australian continent. A very small number of labourers would be sufficient to manage as many as ten thousand sheep and two thousand head of cattle ; and such will, doubtless, for a long time to come, be the purpose for which labour will be especially in requisition in all the Australian colonies.

In regard to the character of the population of the two settlements, it is not to be supposed that any material difference will be observable in this particular, any more than in the others already enumerated, for a long period. The transportation system must and will be amended, and the colony of New South Wales will ere long experience the beneficial effects of that amendment. The influx of free emigrants, under the new system of emigration now in operation, will gradually elevate the character of society in that colony, and enable it to purify itself ; while the ample means now afforded for the religious instruction and education of the colonists will aid and accelerate the process of purification. In the mean time, the boundary line between the two colonies will be crossed from both

sides of it, in the whole direction of its length ; and the population on the one side of it will speedily be assimilated, in character as well as in pursuits, to the population on the other.

11. The vast distance of the Australian colonies, and the consequent expense of the voyage out, have hitherto operated very unfavourably for these colonies. The cost of a cabin-passage from London to New South Wales has usually been as high as £70 to £90, and that of a steerage-passage £35 or £40. Latterly, however, the fares have been considerably reduced. From Scotland a passage to New South Wales is generally much cheaper than from London ; and from Liverpool it is now as low as £50 for the cabin, and £20 for the steerage. Shipowners, surely, do not require to be informed that a reduction of the fare is a premium on emigration ; or that the lower the rate of passage-money is reduced, the more passengers are likely to offer.

12. The following particulars of the emigration of fourteen families of agricultural servants, in all fifty-six souls, out of Dorsetshire to New South Wales, may be acceptable to persons who interest themselves in the welfare of the poor ; and perhaps of assistance in pointing out the resources in store for the exertions of honest labour, as well as the comparative ease and comfort with which farm-servants may be conveyed to a colony, presenting an ample field of employment, and holding out to industry the certainty of plenty and independence.

These families, being from the same neighbourhood, have a general or immediate acquaintance with each other, and are of sober, industrious, and simple habits.

It is intended to place them upon an estate, distant about forty miles from Sydney, the principal town and port of the colony, to which there is a good turnpike-road.

The district, like many others in the colony, is to a great extent under cultivation, abounds in all the necessaries of life, and is enlivened by sheep, horses, and cattle depasturing over it.

It is intended that these families should not be dispersed ; but that they should form the nucleus of a rural community within themselves, and being independent of other persons for society, be enabled to repel sinister influence from without.

There are two churches in adjoining parishes, each about five miles distant, and both of the established English persuasion. Once in the month the clergyman of one of them performs divine service upon the estate itself, where a church is building.

Indeed active measures are in progress throughout the colony, to provide schools and places of worship.

The heads of each family are to have a cottage, with a plot of garden ground rent free ; permission to depasture a cow upon the adjoining lands ; to keep pigs and poultry sufficient for their own use ; and to receive from £15 to £20 per annum wages, with an allowance of seven pounds of meat, and eleven pounds of flour weekly.

The women to receive each half this quantity for the first six months.

A school is to be formed for the children ; and occupation afforded them upon the estate, according to their age and capacity.

These families are, however, at liberty to seek other employment, on making good the difference between the government bounty and the cost of their outfit and passage, which difference is on the average £15 (and of this £5 is to be remitted for every year's service) ; it being found that conditions binding the servant to any one employer, frequently create the restlessness and disposition to change, which they are intended to counteract.

The largest amount to be repaid by any one of the party is £25, being in the case of a labourer with a wife and six children.

At the termination of five years, if so they wish, they are to be settled as tenants upon fertile land, within a short distance of Sydney and other markets ; and to pay rent, either in produce, or in labour,

Equally advantageous terms are to be obtained generally throughout the colony. The vessel on board which they embarked is of about 500 tons burthen, with a general cargo, and other passengers, having a surgeon, and an experienced commander.

The voyage would probably be made in from fifteen to eighteen weeks.

Each family had a separate cabin six feet square, or of proportionate size, with a sleeping berth of the same length and four feet wide.

The bedding provided for them was of a better description than most persons of their class possess, and suitable not only for the voyage, but to serve in their dwellings on shore.

If there were in the family more than one child, a separate berth and bedding were provided: and where there were six children, they were divided between two cabins.

All the bedding and utensils were lettered and numbered according to the cabins. The utensils were of a very substantial kind, because it is difficult to repair or replace them at sea. The space occupied by the families, with the passages between the cabins, was for their exclusive use, and no other persons were to sleep there.

They were to be required to take no part in the ordinary duties of the ship, and to be subject to no molestation in passing the line, or during any part of the voyage.

Their provisions were to be issued daily in proportionate quantities, and to be cooked for them. A printed scale was hung up in the cabin, that every one might see to how much he was entitled.

Excepting in case of sickness, or at the request of the surgeon, neither wine nor spirits were allowed, but tea and sugar amply.

Materials were supplied for their occupation at sea. Wool-bagging and twine for the men, and shirting for the women; and the better to stimulate them to industry, the same prices were to be given for work as on shore.

The value might be taken out in linen, or in little additional comforts, as coffee, flour, raisins, &c.

Divine service would be performed every Sunday, and books were provided for their mental, moral, and religious instruction, as well as a school for the children during the voyage.

They were themselves to assemble every night and morning for family prayer, a book of which was given to each person. This part of the regulations was kindly superintended by a gentleman of the Church Missionary Society and his wife, passengers in the ship.

Such are the details of one of the earliest attempts at systematic emigration to New South Wales.

It will be for men of benevolent minds to consider how this attempt may be improved upon; and whether, if conducted on these principles, it may not be the means of opening to the poor a channel by which, in seasons of distress, they may pass from a state of hard and necessitous servitude to one of comfort, and eventually of independence.

The expense of this emigration was about £18 14s. for each grown person, and is thus estimated:—

16 Men.....	}	32 Persons.
16 Women		
24 Children, equal to		
<hr/>		8 Grown Persons.
		40 Persons.

Passage to Sydney	£700	0	0
Beds, Bedding, and Utensils.....	47	17	7
	40) £747 17 7		
	£18 13 11		

Statement of the number of men, women, and children, composing fourteen families, embarked for New South Wales on board the “Brothers,” and of the bedding, utensils, books, materials for employment, and provisions for the voyage:—

16 Men.
16 Women.
24 Children.
56 Total.
In 14 families.

Bedding for each Berth.

Alva Matress, 4 feet by 6, in twill or sacking cases, with bolster,	18s. 0d.
Children's ditto, 2 feet by 6,	10s. 0d.
Pair 2-4 Witney blankets,	11s. 6d.
2-4 cotton counterpane,	3s. 0d.
Children's blankets, 7-4,	7s. 6d.
7-4 counterpanes,	1s. 4d.
3lbs. common soap to each family.	

Utensils for each Cabin.

Green painted slop pail and cover,	3s. 0d.
Hook pots, according to numbers in the family, 2 qts. (each)	2s. 6d.
3 pts.	1s. 9d.
1 qt.	1s. 4d.
Round tin pan each person,	0s. 7d.
Porringer ditto ditto,	0s. 4d.
Mess-dish each cabin,	1s. 2d.
Tea canister,	0s. 8d.
Sugar box,	0s. 8d.
Iron spoons, (each)	0s. 2½d.
1 Water keg,	3s. 0d.
1 Mess kid, for washing,	1s. 10d.
1 Haversack.	

Materials for the occupation of the Women at Sea.

250 Men's cotton shirts,	2s. 6d.
250 Women's shifts,	1s. 11d.
89 Yards of cotton for Children's shirts,	0s. 8d.
6d. allowed for making each shirt, 4d. for each shift.	

Materials for the occupation of the Men.

100 Rands of twine for making nets.
 Canvass for 200 wool bags.

The London prices to be allowed for the work, viz., 2½d. for each bag.

Books.

Bible to each family.
 Prayer Book each person.
 Family ditto ditto.
 Cottage Maxims.
 Family ditto.
 Temperance Society and other Tracts.
 Entire Series of the Penny Magazine.
 Stationery, and Books of instruction for Children.

Scale of Provisions.

Children, 2 to 4 years of age, ½	
4 to 8 ditto ¾	
8 to 13 ditto 1	
Bread,	14lbs.
Beef,	5½lbs.
Pork,	3½lbs.
Flour,	4lbs.
Peas,	1½ pints.
Tea,	7oz.
Sugar,	1lb.
Rice,	1lb.
Suet,	4oz.
Raisins,	1lb.
Oatmeal,	4 pints.
Water,	48 quarts.

For 14 days, to be issued daily in proportionate quantities, according to a printed scale hung up in the general cabin.

CHAPTER VII.

NEW SOUTH WALES CONTINUED—POLITY AND
STATISTICS.

1. Form of Government—2. Laws and Courts—3. Police—4. Post Office, Roads, and Mail and Stage Coaches—5. General Twopenny Post Office—6. Military Defence—7. Religion—8. Education—9. The Press, &c.

1. WHEN the colony of New South Wales was first established, the whole executive powers were vested in the governor alone; in 1824, a council was appointed to assist and control the governor; and at present, the chief authority is vested in—*1st.* A Governor of the territory* of New South Wales, and Governor-in-Chief of Van Dieman's Island—*2nd.* An Executive Council, consisting of the Governor, the Colonial Secretary and Treasurer, the Bishop, and Lieutenant-Governor†—*3rd.* A Legislative Council, consisting of the members of the above-mentioned court, with the addition of the Chief Justice, the Attorney-General, the Chief Officer of the Customs, the Auditor-General, and seven private gentlemen of the colony,‡ who are appointed by the crown for life.

In case of the death, absence, removal, or resignation of a member of the legislative council, the governor may appoint another to act in his stead, until her Majesty's pleasure be known. With the concurrence of at least two-thirds of the members, the gover-

* The territory extends from Cape York, on the E. coast, in 10° 37. S. Lat., to the shores of Bass's Straits; the westward, as far as 135 E. Longitude. Norfolk Island is included in the New South Wales government.

† The office has been recently abolished.

‡ *Table of Precedency in New South Wales, as directed by Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies.*—The Governor; the Chief Justice of the colony; all persons having the rank of Privy Councillors, or any higher rank in England, according to their respective ranks; the members of the Executive Council; the Puisne or Assistant Judges of the Supreme Court; persons of the degree of Knighthood, or any higher degree under that of Privy Councillor; the Attorney-General; the Solicitor-General; the Members of the Legislative Council; all other persons under the degree of Knights, according to the order of precedence in England.

nor makes laws for the colony, if not repugnant to the Act 9 Geo. IV. c. 83, or to the charter, or letters patent, or orders in council, or to the laws of England.* The governor has the initiative of all laws to be submitted to discussion in the council, provided he gives eight clear days' notice in the public journals, or by public advertisement (if there be no newspapers), of the general objects of the act proposed to be brought under consideration, unless in case of emergency, when such notice may be dispensed with.

Any member of the council may request the governor to introduce a bill for the consideration of the council. If the governor declines, he must lay his reasons in writing, together with a copy of the bill, before the council, and any member, disapproving of such refusal, may enter upon the minutes the grounds of his disapprobation. If a majority of the members dissent from any bill, and enter the grounds of their dissent on the minutes of council, the bill cannot become law. Every bill passed by the council must be transmitted within seven days to the supreme court to be enrolled, and after fourteen days from the date of such enrolment, it comes into operation. If the judges represent that such bill is repugnant to statutes or other public deeds before cited, it is again brought under the consideration of the council, and if again passed, proceeds into operation, until the pleasure of her Majesty be known, to whom are transmitted the opinions of the judges, &c. The votes and proceedings of the legislative council are officially published in the newspapers. The governor and council have the power to impose taxes for local purposes. By 3rd Geo. IV., c. 96, continued by 9th Geo. IV., c. 83, § 26, the governor is authorized to impose, on importation into the colony, duties not exceeding 10s. a gallon on British or West India spirits, and 15s. on all other spirits; not exceeding 4s. per lb. on tobacco,

* The act of Parliament under which the government of New South Wales is formed, will soon come under the revision of the imperial legislature.

nor 15s. *per cent.* upon goods, wares, &c., not being the growth, produce, or manufacture of the United Kingdom; and, by 9th Geo. IV., c. 83, § 26, the governor is also empowered to levy a duty upon colonial spirits, not exceeding that levied on imported spirits.

Many of the colonists, emigrants as well as emancipists, are desirous of obtaining a representative legislative assembly.

2. The statute laws of England are in force in the colony, aided by acts of Parliament, and local enactments by the governor and legislative council: and an Insolvent Debtor's Act is in operation, the benefit of which may be obtained by a defendant a second or third time, if he pay 15s. in the pound.* The execution of the laws devolves upon a Supreme Court, presided over by a chief and two puisne judges, whose powers are as extensive as those of the Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer at Westminster. The Supreme Court is a court of *oyer and terminer and gaol delivery*—it is also a court of *equity*, with all the power, within its jurisdiction, of the Lord High Chancellor of England; and it is a court of *admiralty* for criminal offences, within certain limits; it is empowered to grant letters of administration, and it is an insolvent debtor's court. From the Supreme Court an appeal lies in all actions, when the sum or matter at issue exceeds the value of £500, to the governor or acting-governor, who is directed to hold a court of appeals, from which a final appeal lies to the King in council. The Supreme Court is provided with an attorney and solicitor-general. There are nine barristers, and thirty-three solicitors practising in the court. The sheriff exercises, by his deputies, the duties of his office over the whole territory. Circuit courts are held in different parts of the colony; they are courts of record, and stand in the same relation to the Supreme Court as courts of *oyer and terminer*, and

* Any public officer taking advantage of the provisions of the Insolvent Act, is, by an order of the secretary of state, dismissed the service.

of *assize* and *nisi prius*, in England, do to the Queen's superior courts of record at Westminster.

Courts of general and quarter sessions, have the same powers as those of England, and also may take cognizance, in a summary way, of all crimes not punishable by death, committed by convicts whose sentences have not expired, or have not been remitted.

A Vice-Admiralty Court, presided over by the chief justice of the Supreme Court, takes cognizance of civil cases only, such as seamen's wages, &c. There is an Archdeacon's Court for clerical matters ; but this court has no jurisdiction in testamentary affairs, the charter of justice having empowered the Supreme Court to grant letters of administration, and direct the distribution of testators' effects. Courts of Requests have been established under authority 9 Geo. IV., c. 83, for summarily determining claims not exceeding £10 sterling, except the matter in question relates to the title of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or to the taking or demanding of any duty payable to her Majesty, or to any fee of office, annual rents, or other such matter, where rights in future would be bound, or to a general right or duty, and to award costs.* The decision of the court is final and summary, as in England. One commissioner, appointed by the crown, presides in all the Courts of Requests throughout the colony. Juries now sit in civil and criminal cases ; until lately, military and naval officers formed the criminal jury ; and civil causes were determined by a judge and two sworn assessors. Law suits are frequent in New South Wales, and large fortunes have been made by barristers and solicitors. In the year 1834, the number of the unpaid magistracy throughout the territory was 136.

3. This important branch of civil life is well managed in New South Wales. There are benches of stipendiary as well as unpaid magistrates in Sydney, and at the principal towns throughout the colony,

* These powers are so laid down by Mr H. W. Parker, in " Mr Clark's Summary of Colonial Law."

aided by head constables, and a civil and military police force at each station. If the nature of the community be borne in mind, crimes may be considered unfrequent, and their detection speedy. The following police regulations* for Sydney, will show the nature and extent of the vigilant control exercised.

Constables have authority to apprehend all persons found drunk in the streets, at any hour of the day, and all drunken and disorderly persons, and all persons who cannot give a satisfactory account of themselves, between sun-set and the hour of eight in the morning; and constables of the night are empowered to take bail for the appearance before a justice, of persons apprehended during the night. Any person assaulting or resisting a constable in the execution of his duty, to pay a fine of 5s. Publicans or others harbouring constables when they should be on duty, to be fined not exceeding £5. Shops not to be kept open on the Lord's day; excepting butchers', bakers', fishmongers', and greengrocers', until ten in the morning, bakers between one and two in the afternoon, and apothecaries at any hour. Offenders to be fined not less than £1, nor exceeding £3. Owners of billiard-rooms, or other places of amusement, suffering persons to play on Sunday, to be fined £5, or not less than £3. Justices to disperse all meetings for the purpose of gambling on Sundays, and to seize all implements or animals used, or intended to be used therein, and all persons found gambling to be prosecuted. Any person damaging any public building, &c., to pay for repairing the same, and, if done wilfully, shall forfeit not more than £20, nor less than £5. Any person casting filth or rubbish into sewers or watercourses, or obstructing or diverting the passage of the same, shall forfeit not exceeding £5, nor less than £1; and also pay costs of repairs. Any person injuring any public fountain, pump, cock, or water-pipe, shall pay for repairs; and if done wilfully, shall forfeit not exceeding £5, nor less than £1; any person

* These regulations are given as a guide for other colonies.

keeping a private key for the purpose of opening any cock, or clandestinely appropriating to his own use the water from any public fountain, &c., shall forfeit not exceeding £20, nor less than £5 ; any person opening, or leaving open, any public fountain, &c., so that the water run to waste, shall forfeit not exceeding £2, nor less than 5s. ; persons washing clothes at any public fountain, &c., shall forfeit not exceeding £1, nor less than 5s. Any person beating carpets, flying kites, breaking, exercising, or exposing for sale any horse or horses, throwing rubbish, ashes, offal, &c., upon any carriage-way, foot-way, street, or public place ; or slaughtering any cattle, swine, or sheep, in or near any street, &c., so that any blood or filth shall flow on to any carriage-way or foot-way ; or rolling, driving, or placing upon any foot-way, any waggon, cart, or other carriage, or any wheelbarrow, truck, hogshead, barrel, &c. ; or wilfully leading, riding, or driving any horse or other beast upon any foot-way, shall forfeit not exceeding 48s., nor less than 5s. Any person placing any shew-board, stall-board, goods, wares, or merchandise, or other articles, upon any carriage-way, or foot-way, or suffering any coach, waggon, or other carriage, to remain on any carriage-way a longer time than is necessary to unload the same, or placing, or leaving timber, stones, or other building materials on any carriage-way or foot-way (unless inclosed by a board), or hanging meat or offal on the outside of any building, over any such carriage or foot-way, and not removing the same when required so to do ; or, after having removed them, again replacing any of the said articles upon, or over any of the said carriage or foot-ways, shall forfeit for the first offence, not exceeding 40s., nor less than 5s. ; and any justice or constable may seize any of the said articles so found, and detain them until the said penalties, and the expenses of removing and keeping the said articles, shall be paid ; perishable articles to be given to the Benevolent Asylum ; other articles, if not claimed within five days, to be appraised and sold. If any person shall offend a second time against any of the provisions of

the last clause, any justice or constable may seize any of the articles so found without giving notice to the owners thereof, and the offenders shall be liable to the same penalties and punishments as are provided in the last clause. Persons may place awnings in front of shops or houses. Awning to be seven feet from height of foot-way ; the posts to be placed at the outer edge of the foot-way. Any person discharging fire-arms, or letting off fire-works in any street or public place, shall forfeit not exceeding £5, nor less than 10s. Any person burning shavings or other matters in any street or public place, shall forfeit not exceeding 40s., nor less than 5s. Any person found bathing in Sydney cove or Darling harbour, between six in the morning and eight in the evening, shall forfeit not exceeding £1. Constables may apprehend all persons so found. Swine not to be kept within forty yards of any street or public place ; nor swine, horses, sheep, or other cattle to stray about or be tethered in any street or public place. Offenders shall forfeit not exceeding 40s., nor less than 5s. Any pig-stye, &c., becoming a nuisance, justices may order the same to be removed ; persons neglecting to remove such nuisance, shall forfeit £10, and offenders may also be indicted at Quarter Sessions. Owners or occupiers of houses neglecting to keep clean all private passages, yards, &c., so as to cause a nuisance, shall forfeit not exceeding 40s., nor less than 10s.

Any person carting night soil, &c., between five in the morning and ten at night : or filling carts, &c., therewith, so as to cast any of the said filth upon the public streets or places, shall forfeit £5 ; and any person or persons coming with carts for that purpose, except between ten at night and five in the morning, or casting any night soil in or near any street or public place, shall be apprehended and committed to the gaol or house of correction, for any time not exceeding thirty days, and the owners or employers of such carts, &c., so employed, shall forfeit £5.

Any persons desirous of blasting any rock within the limits of the town of Sydney, shall give notice in writ-

ing twenty-four hours previously, to the town surveyor, who shall appoint the time when the same may take place, and give such other directions as he may think necessary. Offenders shall forfeit not less than £10, nor exceeding £20. Any person digging or opening drains or sewers, or breaking up the carriage or footways, without leave of the town surveyor, shall forfeit £5, or not less than £1. Drivers of waggons, carts, &c., riding on the same without having some person on foot to guide them (excepting light carts drawn by one horse and guided with reins), or remaining at such a distance, or in such a situation, that they cannot have the direction of the horses or cattle drawing the same, or not keeping on the left or near side of the street, or wilfully preventing any other person from passing, or wilfully interrupting the free passage of any other person, shall forfeit not less than 10s., nor exceeding 40s.; constables may apprehend all persons so found offending. Any person negligently, carelessly, or furiously riding or driving through the streets, so as to endanger the safety of any other person, shall forfeit £10, or not less than £2. Persons driving cattle intended for sale or slaughter in the town of Sydney, north of the new cattle market, excepting between the hours of twelve at night and six in the morning, shall forfeit 10s. for each and every head of cattle so driven. Persons pasting or affixing any placard or other paper upon any wall, house or building, or defacing such wall, &c., by chalk or paint, or in any other manner, shall forfeit 10s. All seamen or mariners found in public houses, or in the streets, after the hour of nine at night, or before sun-rise in the morning, without having a written pass from the master of the vessel to which they belong, or a discharge from the vessel to which they last belonged, to be taken into custody. Assigned servants* or convicts, in the employ of the crown, found in the streets, &c., between sun-set and sun-rise, without a written pass, shall be apprehended and dealt with as

* This term signifies also convicts who are assigned to free persons as servants.

for disorderly conduct. Surveyor-general, within one month after the passing of this act, to set out, describe, and mark with sufficient marks the limits of the town and port of Sydney, Sydney cove, and Darling harbour, the same to be published in the *Government Gazette*; surveyor-general may enter upon any premises for the purpose of keeping said marks in repair; any person destroying or injuring said marks, shall forfeit £5 for the first offence, £10 for the second, and £20 for the third and every subsequent offence. Justices to perambulate the said limits in Easter week once in every year; persons obstructing said justices, or any of their assistants, to forfeit £5. Town surveyor may mark upon the walls of any house the name of the street, &c., and allot numbers to the houses; such numbers to be painted or affixed on the door by the occupier of the house, within fourteen days after notice. Persons refusing or neglecting, shall forfeit 10s., and the like sum for every week the said neglect continues. Foot-ways, as far as practicable, to be levelled, and all steps and other obstructions may be removed; and persons desirous of paving, gravelling, or fixing curb stones to the foot-ways in front of their houses, to give twenty-four hours' notice thereof to the town surveyor, or forfeit not less than £5, nor exceeding £10. Surveyor may remove all work executed contrary to his directions. Any person or persons obstructing, hindering, or molesting any surveyor, or other person authorized to put this act in execution, shall forfeit, for the first offence, £5; for the second, £10, and for the third and any subsequent offence, £20. Carters plying for hire, to be registered at the police office, and receive a license, for which 2s. 6d. shall be paid; carters plying without such license shall forfeit for every such offence £1, and justices to appoint proper places where licensed carters may stand and ply for hire; carters plying at any other place shall forfeit for every such offence 10s. The name, place of abode, number of license, and the words "licensed cart or dray" (as the case may be), to be painted in letters one inch long, upon the right or off side of such

cart or dray, or forfeit £1 ; persons not licensed, plying a cart or dray whereon the words "licensed cart or dray" are painted, shall forfeit £1. Every person plying for hire as a porter, shall register his name and place of abode at the police office, and receive a badge, which he shall wear on the left breast of his coat or jacket ; persons plying without such license, or being licensed, without such badge, shall forfeit 10s., and for such register and badge, each porter shall pay 5s. Every boatman desirous to ply for hire in Sydney cove or Darling harbour, shall register his name and place of abode at the police office, and receive a badge, which he shall wear on the left breast of his coat or jacket, for which he shall pay 5s. ; boatmen plying without such license, or being licensed, without such badge, shall forfeit 10s. for every offence ; and licensed boatmen must have their name and place of abode painted in letters one inch long on the inside of the gunwale of the stern sheets of their boats, and their number on the inside of the gunwale of the fore sheets, or forfeit £1 ; any person not licensed plying with a boat numbered, &c., as aforesaid, shall forfeit £1 ; justices at Quarter Sessions in the month of October this year, and in April and October in every succeeding years, to regulate the rates and fares to be charged by licensed carters, porters, and boatmen, and also the distances to which they shall be liable to go ; carters charging higher rates than so fixed, shall forfeit £1, or refusing to carry a good and sufficient load, or refusing to hire his cart or dray when thereto required, shall forfeit £1, or not less than 5s. Justices to determine complaints as to distances carters, porters, or boatmen may be entitled to charge ; costs to be paid by the party against whom decisions shall be given. Any unlicensed person wearing a badge as a licensed porter or boatman, or any licensed porter or boatman lending his license or badge to any other person, shall forfeit £1. Any licensed carter, porter, or boatman, found guilty of dishonest or improper conduct, shall be deprived of his license. Justices to make rules for the regulation of

markets and market-wharfs, and to enforce such rules by imposing fines and penalties ; such rules to be painted on a board, and set up in some conspicuous place in or near such markets. Persons may be summoned as witnesses ; such persons, being so summoned, and neglecting or refusing to attend, shall forfeit not less than £5, nor exceeding £10. All fines, &c., imposed by this act, shall be paid in such time as the justice or justices shall direct, and, in default of payment, shall be levied by distress and sale of goods and chattels ; if sufficient distress shall not be found, offenders to be committed to gaol for any time not less than fourteen days, nor exceeding six months. Persons convicted for any offence against this act, in any penalty above £5, may appeal to the Quarter Sessions if they feel aggrieved. Proceedings not to be quashed for want of form ; no *certiorari* allowed, and all actions against any person for any thing done in pursuance of this act, shall be commenced within two calendar months after the fact committed, and not otherwise, and one month's notice of such action shall be given ; and one half of fines and penalties not otherwise specially appropriated, shall be given to the informer, and the residue to the King.

4. A notion of the actual condition of a distant place is generally best conveyed by giving an outline of what may appear trifling domestic matters, but which really indicate in the most striking manner the progress of a young community. In placing this section before our readers, we do so with a view to impress the fact on the minds of those who have never visited New South Wales, that, although less than half a century ago its territory was a pathless forest, and its denizens the wild and roving savages before described, yet at present its surface is covered with excellent roads and bridges (the former, in some places, crossing lofty mountains, and rivalling the far-famed *Simplon*), along which there is a daily increasing traffic, bringing into close intercourse the remotest parts of the colony, while the introduction of locomotive power, by sea and land, will tend to ac-

celerate the progress of a civilization of which every Briton ought to feel proud.

The rates of postage for a single letter vary from 4*d.* to 12*d.*; viz., from Sydney to Paramatta, 15 miles distance, 4*d.*, and from Sydney to Bathurst, 121 miles distance, 12*d.* Newspapers printed in the colony, 1*d.* each; if received from England or elsewhere, 2*d.* Between New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land there is a sea postage of 3*d.* (in addition to the inland postage), and from other places 4*d.* sea postage. There are only six toll or turnpike gates in the colony: viz., one at Sydney, three at Paramatta, one at Liverpool, and one at Windsor: and there are three ferries, or fords, where dues are levied; viz., Paramatta river, Emuford, and the Hawkesbury. The tolls are for a sheep, pig, or goat, $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*; head of cattle, 1*d.*; horse, 2*d.*; cart, two wheels and with one horse, 3*d.*; two ditto, 4*d.*; three ditto, 5*d.*; four ditto, 6*d.*; carriage and pair, 1*s.* Double tolls exacted on Sundays. The Sydney gate is rented at several thousand pounds sterling per annum.

5. In Sydney, there are two deliveries daily. The letter-carriers start with the first, or forenoon delivery, immediately after the arrival of the country mails, or at 11, A.M., precisely; and with the second delivery at a quarter past four, P.M., every day, Sundays excepted. Throughout the colony, stage coaches and other vehicles are now being introduced, as will be seen by the following detail; and the day is not far distant when steam carriages, as well as steam vessels, will be found connecting the distant parts of Australia. The mail and stage coaches and steam vessels will convey the idea of the traffic now going on.

Paramatta and Sydney—Four-Horse Coach, from Sydney every morning at 8 o'clock, and afternoon at 4 o'clock; fares, outside 2*s.* 6*d.*, inside, 4*s.*

Sydney and Windsor—Four-Horse Coach, leaves Sydney every afternoon (Sundays excepted) at half-past 3 o'clock, and arrives at the Windsor Hotel at half-past 9 o'clock; fares, outside, 4*s.* 6*d.*, inside, 6*s.* 6*d.*

Sydney and Liverpool—Four-Horse Coach, leaves Sydney every morning at half-past 7 o'clock, and arrives at Liverpool at half-past 10 o'clock; fares, outside, 3s., inside, 5s.

Sydney, Liverpool, and Campbelltown—Royal Mail, leaves Sydney every afternoon, (Sundays excepted) at 4 o'clock, and arrives at Liverpool at 7 o'clock, and proceeds to the King's Arms, Campbelltown.

Bathurst—Royal Mail, starts from Penrith to Bathurst, during the months of January and February, on Tuesday and Friday mornings at 4 o'clock, and arrives at Bathurst the same evening at eight o'clock; fares from Sydney to Bathurst, £2.

Bong Bong—Royal Mail, leaves Sydney every Tuesday and Friday at 4 o'clock, and Campbelltown next morning at 9 o'clock, and arrives at Bong Bong every Wednesday and Saturday at 6 o'clock in the evening; fares to Bong Bong, £1 6s.

Paramatta and Windsor Royal Mails start from the General Post Office, Sydney, every afternoon at 4 o'clock.

The Royal Adelaide, William the Fourth, and Shamrock coaches, start every morning from Sydney for Paramatta.

The Paramatta caravan starts from Sydney every morning.

Watsford's Penrith post coach, travels daily to and from Penrith and Paramatta.

Two light commodious vehicles, each capable of containing six persons, start from Liverpool at 11 o'clock, A.M., and arrive at Campbelltown about two P.M. The fares are moderate.

Steam vessels leave Sydney at six o'clock in the evening, for the following places:—Monday and Thursday, for Hunter's river, Newcastle, and Maitland; fares, Newcastle, cabin, 20s. steerage, 10s.; Maitland, cabin, £1 5s., steerage, 12s. 6d. On Wednesday, for Hawkesbury river; fares, cabin, 12s. 6d., steerage, 5s. Saturday, for Paterson's river; fares, cabin, £1 5s., steerage, 12s. 6d. Arrive at Sydney at eleven

o'clock the following nights:—Tuesday, from Pater-son's river; Wednesday, from Hunter's river; Friday, from Hawkesbury river; Saturday, from Hunter's river.

6. The whole of the Australian colonies, viz., New South Wales, Van Dieman's Land, Swan River, &c., are protected by three regiments of infantry, who take their turn on the roster for duty in these settlements, and after five or six years' service proceed to India, for which climate they are in some measure prepared.

The following detail shows the distribution of the forces in Australia; namely at New South Wales, Van Dieman's Land, Norfolk Island, Swan River, &c.

H.M. 17th Reg. Inf.—At Sydney (Head Quarters)*, two field-officers, five captains, eleven subalterns, four staff, twenty-four sergeants, twelve drummers, and four hundred and seventy-five rank and file; at *Moreton Bay*, one captain, two subalterns, four sergeants, and one hundred rank and file; at *Bathurst*, one field-officer, two subalterns, two sergeants, and forty-one rank and file; at *Port Stephens*, one captain, one sergeant, and thirteen rank and file; at *Longbottom*, seven rank and file; at *Maitland*, one captain, and two rank and file; at *Van Dieman's Land*, none; at *Paramatta*, one sergeant; at *England (officers)*, two captains, three subalterns, and two staff; as *Mounted Police*, two subalterns, and fifty-three rank and file; *Effectives*, three field-officers, ten captains, twenty subalterns, six staff, thirty-eight sergeants, twelve drummers, and six hundred and ninety-one rank and file.

H.M. 4th Reg. of Foot.—At Paramatta (Head Quarters of Reg.), two field-officers, three captains, seven subalterns, four staff, nineteen sergeants, ten drummers, and two hundred and ninety-two rank and file; at *Norfolk Island*, one captain, two subalterns, one staff, five sergeants, one drummer, and one hundred and nineteen rank and file; at *Van Dieman's*

* The regiments herein stated, have been changed since this distribution in 1833; but the detail shows the distribution in general of the regiments succeeding.

Land, one captain, and one rank and file ; at *Cox's River*, two subalterns, three sergeants, one drummer, and sixty-two rank and file ; at *Emu Plains*, one subaltern, one sergeant, and forty-seven rank and file ; at *Windsor*, one captain, one sergeant, and thirty-seven rank and file ; at *Port Macquarrie*, one subaltern, two sergeants, and thirty-four rank and file ; at *Newcastle*, one subaltern, one sergeant, and twenty-two rank and file ; at *Liverpool*, one sergeant, and twenty rank and file ; at *Bong Bong*, one subaltern, one sergeant, and eleven rank and file ; at *Sydney*, four rank and file ; as *mounted police*,* one captain, one sergeant, and fifty-three rank and file ; at *England (officers)*, one field-officer, three captains, four subalterns, and one staff ; *Effectives*, three field-officers, ten captains, twenty subalterns, six staff, thirty-five sergeants, twelve drummers, and seven hundred and two rank and file.

H. M. 63d Reg. Inf.—*Van Dieman's Land (Head Quarters, Hobart Town)*, two field-officers, eight captains, twelve subalterns, five staff, thirty-four sergeants, twelve drummers, and six hundred and nineteen rank and file ; *Swan River*, one captain, four subalterns, one staff, four sergeants, one drummer, and sixty-seven rank and file ; *England (officers)*, one field-officer, one captain, and four subalterns ; *Effectives*, three field-officers, ten captains, twenty subalterns, six staff, thirty-eight sergeants, thirteen drummers, and six hundred and seventy rank and file.

Mounted Police.—(*Head Quarters, Sydney.*) Commandant, one captain, commanding 1st division ; one lieutenant, 2nd division ; one lieutenant, 3rd division.

Distribution.—(*Head Quarters, District.*)—*The Governor's body guard*, one sergeant, and six rank and file ; *Sydney*, one captain, one sergeant, and four rank and file ; *Longbottom*, two rank and file ; *Paramatta*, four rank and file ; *Windsor*, three rank and

* The mounted police is formed from the regiments stationed in the colony ; and on the regiment being ordered to India or elsewhere, the officers and men return to their respective corps.

file ; *Liverpool*, four rank and file ; *Campbelltown*, four rank and file.

First Division.—(*Bathurst District.*)—*Bathurst*, one subaltern, one sergeant, and seventeen rank and file ; *Cox's River*, one sergeant, and two rank and file ; *Fish River*, one rank and file ; *Weatherboard Hut*, two rank and file.

Second Division.—(*Argyle District.*)—*Goulbourn Plains*, one subaltern, one sergeant, and ten rank and file ; *Lumley*, four rank and file ; *Yelbrett*, five rank and file ; *Bong Bong*, three rank and file.

Third Division.—(*Hunter's River District.*)—*Jerry's Plains*, one subaltern, one sergeant, and thirteen rank and file ; *Maitland*, one sergeant, and four rank and file ; *Puen Buen*, three rank and file.

Detachments.—(*Emu Plains District.*)—*Emu Plains*, one sergeant, and four rank and file ; *Wolongong*, four rank and file.

Effectives.—One captain, three subalterns, eight sergeants, and ninety-nine rank and file.

The commissariat consists of a deputy-comm. general, two assistant do., and fifteen deputy-assistant do., independent of the accountant department, which consists of an assistant-comm. general, and two deputy-assistant do. Of commissariat clerks in charge there are three, viz., at Norfolk Island, Moreton Bay, and Bong Bong.

There are no militia corps in the colony ; but in the event of war, it would be expedient to embody a force of this nature, for which the high-spirited colonial youth would be admirably adapted. The anchorage at Sydney is protected by Fort Philip (which telegraphs to the south-head, respecting all vessels entering or departing from Port Jackson), and two other batteries ; it would be advisable, however, to cause a small fort, with guns of large calibre and long range, to be erected on either of the *heads* at the entrance of Port Jackson, which are not three-quarters of a mile distant from each other. Sometimes a vessel of war is on this station, belonging to the Admiral's

squadron in India ; but our Australasian colonies are of sufficient importance to have a small squadron, with a commodore's flag, stationed at Sydney, for the protection of our trade and interests, over the vast extent of the S.E. hemisphere ; and that the withholding such an establishment is an unwise economy. The local government has two or three small armed vessels under its control.

7. Here, as in the mother country, there is a variety of forms of religion ; the number of each creed is shown in the population table. The ministers are provided for by the government ; and the decree giving to the Episcopal church one-seventh of the whole territory, has been revoked, that portion still remaining as church and school lands, but applicable to the general purposes of religion and education, without reference to sects. The Episcopalian church of *Australasia** was, until very recently, in the diocese of Calcutta, but is now presided over by a bishop of its own. The number of chaplains of the established church is fifteen ; of whom two are stationed at Sydney, one at Paramatta, one at Liverpool, one at Windsor, one at Castlereagh, one at Port Macquarrie, one at Campbelltown, one at Illawarra, one at Narellan, one at Pitt-Town, one at Bathurst, one at Newcastle, one at Field of Mars, and one at Sutton Forest ; there are also three catechists, a clergyman, as head-master of the King's school, and the Rev. L. E. Threlkeld, at Lake Macquarrie, as missionary to the aborigines.

Of the Presbyterian clergy, there are four ministers of the established church of Scotland, paid by the government ; and of the Roman Catholic clergy, a vicar-general and six chaplains. The Wesleyan Missionary Society has four principal stations, Sydney, Paramatta, Windsor, Bathurst, and upwards of sixty chapels,

* By *Australasia* is understood all the settlements in this quarter ; the term *Australia* used to signify New Holland alone ; but is now generally applied, as preferable to the compound word. With the exception of the term *Australia*, all the others have been unhappily chosen, and some of them involve absolute absurdity. It is a pity that more of the beautiful native sounds have not been retained, and we doubt that many of them will still be revived and adopted.

besides preaching places, and five ordained missionaries, under whose direction several subordinate agents are employed ; there are also five Sunday schools, with 300 boys and 250 girls.

8. Considerable efforts have been for some time making to promote, in Australia, the education of the poor as well as the rich. For the former, there are two noble establishments, called the male and female orphan schools, each containing 125 destitute children, who are reared from infancy, educated and apprenticed out, and the females portioned when married. Of infant schools, there are four at Sydney, one at Paramatta, and one at Windsor ; of primary or parochial schools, thirty-three in different parts of the colony ; and there are two King's schools—one at Sydney, and the other at Paramatta, with clerical teachers. Private establishments for education are numerous. The Sydney college was instituted 26th January, 1830 ; it was established in shares of £50 each, and upwards of £3000 has been expended in erecting the college ; it is under the control of a president (the chief justice) and a committee of management, composed of *emigrants* and *emancipists*.

The Australian college at Sydney, which it is believed owes its existence to the active philanthropy of the Rev. Dr Lang, was instituted in the year 1831. It has a council and senate, after the Scotch form, on which, indeed, it is modelled. There is a principal (Rev. J. D. Lang, D.D.) minister of the Scotch church, Sydney ; a professor of English and English literature ; a professor of the Latin and Greek languages, and of mathematics and natural philosophy, with under-masters for the elementary English classes—writing, arithmetic, book-keeping, drawing, &c. The Australian college combines a series of schools for the elementary, with a gradually extending provision for the higher branches of education. Its capital is £7,000, one-half to be contributed by the colonial government, by order of Lord Goderich, when secretary for the colonies, on condition that a similar amount

shall be contributed by the friends of the undertaking. Of that amount, about 100 shares of £25 each had been subscribed in January, 1834; and a suite of buildings, consisting of four houses (each of which contains a class-room, a residence for one of the four superior masters or professors, and accommodation for ten or twelve boarders), was then nearly completed. The fees for elementary education, are as follows:—For beginners, £6 per annum; English, writing, arithmetic, geography, and the elements of mathematics, £10 per annum; Latin and Greek, including the inferior branches, £12 per annum. Courses of lectures are delivered on natural philosophy, on political economy, &c. From the well known salubrity of the climate of New South Wales, and the very moderate terms on which education is afforded in these colleges, it is hoped, that they may very shortly become the resort of many of the sons of European officers, and other gentlemen residing in India.

A *Mechanics' School of Arts* was instituted on the 22d of March, 1833; the governor is patron, and there is an efficient management, consisting of a president, vice-president, and committee. There is a female school of industry, which owes its origin to Mrs General Darling, when her husband was governor of the colony.* The *Australian Subscription Library* was founded under the auspices of General Darling, and the president (the Hon. Alex. M'Leay), has in this, as in very many other instances, contributed to promote education and science.

The other societies connected with religion, humanity, literature, or science, are the societies for *Promoting Christian Knowledge*, an *Auxiliary Bible Society*,

* "I have much pleasure in bearing testimony to the good which Mrs Darling effected in New South Wales. She is one of those English women, who, in our colonies especially, have contributed so much to create respect and admiration for the British character; and at Mauritius, as well as at New South Wales, wherever party feeling has not degenerated into malignity, Mrs Darling is remembered and spoken of as a lady, who, to the fascinations of person, added the still more valuable qualities of a highly-cultivated mind, and a kind and benevolent heart."—*Mon. Martin.*

Wesleyan Auxiliary Missionary Society, Australian Tract Society, a Benevolent Society, a Dispensary, an Emigrant's Friend Society, and an Agricultural and Horticultural Society, &c.*

9. The *Press*, although in its infancy, is making considerable progress, and will doubtless increase, as it is unshackled by stamps, advertisement taxes, or paper excise. Newspapers are at present confined to Sydney; they are conducted with a good deal of talent, but with too much party acerbity: regarded as commercial speculations, they pay well. The following are their titles:—*Sydney Gazette, and New South Wales Advertiser*, published three times a-week; terms per annum, £4. The *Government Gazette*, published every Wednesday; price 6d. per sheet. The *Australian*, published twice a-week; to town subscribers, £1 12s.; country ditto, £2 2s. The *Sydney Monitor*, published twice a-week; £1 14s. 8d., postage not paid. *Sydney Herald*, published twice a-week; to town subscribers, £1 12s.; country ditto, £2 2s., postage included. The *New South Wales Magazine*,† published every month, price 2s. 6d. a number. The *Post-office Directory*,‡ published by Stevens and Stokes. The *Australian Almanack*,‡ published by Ann Howe.

* This and several other charitable institutions are mainly indebted for their origin and preservation to Dr Bland, a gentleman of great talents, of winning manners, and of unwearied philanthropy. As a surgeon, he has performed operations, in New South Wales, at which the boldest London chirurgion would shrink (he tied the *arteria innominata*); as a physician, thousands can testify to his possession of that peculiar faculty of instantly detecting a disease, which Dr Baillie was known to have; and as a Christian, his purse, his time by night or by day, his splendid talents, his soothing voice, and sweet ministrations, are ever at the command of the poor: while his right hand knoweth not the good which his left hand doeth. This universally respected gentleman was surgeon of a frigate at Bombay, and, together with the first lieutenant of the ship, was transported, at an early period, to New South Wales, for being engaged as a second in a duel, in which another officer of the vessel was killed. Judging by the benefits Dr B. has conferred on the colony, which was intended as the scene of his disgrace, but which has become the theatre of his glory, we may truly aver that in this, as in other instances, good strangely arises from what at first appears unmixed evil.

† The *New South Wales Magazine* is ably conducted by the Rev. R. Mansfield, and may be had at Pelham Richardson's, Cornhill, London.

‡ These two *Directories* are models of what *Directories* ought to be; and we are much indebted to those of 1834, particularly to Mr Raymond's (the active postmaster of the territory), for recent details.

The *Medical Department* for convicts is ably superintended by an inspector of hospitals, four surgeons, and the assistant-surgeon, dispersed over the colony at the principal stations to which there are also attached eight coroners.

The *Roads* are under the management of a surveyor-general, a deputy ditto, 15 assistant ditto, and a superintendent of bridges, streets, roads, &c.; six draftsmen are attached to the surveying-general's office, and there are a colonial architect and assistant engineer for the public works.

We may now close these details, which it is hoped will convey an insight into the condition of the colony, and the machinery by which the government is carried on.

CHAPTER VIII.

NEW SOUTH WALES CONCLUDED.—LATEST INTELLIGENCE.

1. Regarding the Convict-Population—2. The Bush-Rangers—3. Intemperance.

THE disclosures made before the House of Commons, in spring last, of the state of our penal settlements, not only made a deep impression on the British public, but have excited a spirit of inquiry in this colony which, while some deny and others aggravate the existence of the previous abuse, must necessarily lead to its reform or removal, and render New South Wales what nature intended it to be, one of the finest fields of emigration. Although Sir Richard Bourke may not have been altogether successful in his attempts at impartiality, there seems every probability of much, and more than he intended, being accomplished, by the fairness and firmness, combined with the high intellectual attainments, philosophic spirit, and expanded philanthropy, of Sir George Gipps.

The reader will find the views of the most influential

men in the colony, differently, yet candidly, expressed upon this subject at a meeting of Council, held on 3d July, 1838, and at which were present His Excellency Sir George Gipps, Colonel Snodgrass, Bishop Broughton, the Colonial Secretary, the Chief Justice, the Attorney-General, the Auditor-General, the Collector of Customs, Mr Jones, Mr Blaxland, Mr Macarthur, Sir John Jamison, and Mr Berry.

The Colonial Secretary moved the order of the day for the consideration of the "Transportation and Assignment Systems Enquiry Petition."

Colonel Gibbes moved that it be referred for consideration to a sub-committee. He was anxious to prevent the apple of discord from being thrown in the midst of this community.

Sir John Jamison seconded the motion, and observed that nineteen out of every twenty of the inhabitants called for it, and wished it, and required it.

Mr Berry said that he had no objection to the matter being referred to a sub-committee, but if such a course were adopted, he begged that his name might not be inserted among those who were to compose that committee. The fact was, he said, he should not feel himself qualified—he would not like to sit on such a committee. He had read over a great portion of the evidence taken before the committee of the House of Commons, and he would say that facts were misrepresented and exaggerated. But he had no doubt that the true facts would be ascertained as they came under more extended observation.

Mr Jones said he did not rise to oppose the inquiry, although he did not exactly approve of it. He took it for granted that nothing more than evidence was to be taken. The inquiry would be one of the most preposterous things in the world. It would take six months hard sitting to do it ample justice. They would have to examine every holder of assigned servants in the colony; and doubtless, the members of the committee, and the persons examined, would all give themselves excellent characters—they would be all good mas-

ters. A partial inquiry, he (Mr Jones) would say, would do more harm than good. They would have to examine all parts of the colony. There were fifteen assignees, all in the district of Bathurst, and an active magistrate, a resident of ten years' standing, knew no more than three of them, during the whole of that period. Again, in the south, out of eighteen, only ten were known to the bench. It was to be lamented that many disreputable characters, some ticket-of-leave men, had obtained assigned servants. We shall (continued Mr Jones) be like the negro who, coming to England, went to a church-yard, and read on the tombstones that they were all good fathers, good brothers, good sisters, and good every thing. The assignment required great reformation in some respects.

The Colonial Secretary said that two magistrates always recommended the applicant.

Sir John Jamison said that to call all the colony into the investigation would be preposterous; a few out of each class would be sufficient. It was allowed by all men to be a judicious plan to assign convicts to settlers. He (Sir John Jamison) would maintain that a great reformation had taken place in the inhabitants of the colony. Men of trust, and frequently men of great respectability, could be found among the convict population and emancipists.

Mr Macarthur wished to offer a few observations on this petition. He was desirous, if any sub-committee were appointed, of becoming one of the number. The statements made before the committee of the House of Commons were highly exaggerated. The evidence there adduced was any thing but a just representation of the state of colonial affairs. It was a gross caricature of the colony. The most material points, as to the cause and increase of crime, had not been touched upon. Can it be said that this is a degrading community. There are many facts to controvert this testimony. If there is a want of churches—has there ever been a lack of subscribers—has there ever been a lack of money? No. There is a great want of morality

among the convict-population—there is something radically wrong in the system—something that requires immediate alteration. Every thing confirms that it is so, and must be so. The convict-population are in a very insubordinate state. Seven years-ago an inquiry to consider whence it arises was instituted. Since then there has been a constant increase of crime ; which increase is still going on. A return has been called for, and when it does come forth, it will confirm my suspicions on the subject—it will confirm the fact that crime has increased in a most lamentable degree within the last five years. Mr Macarthur then adverted to the want of a proper system of discipline, and the conduct of masters to their servants. His men, some years since, would work without being constantly looked after, now they could not be permitted out of his sight for any length of time. It did not (continued he) use to be the case. An investigation may show how this has arisen, and how it is to be palliated. Masters now dare not send their servants to church ; if they do so, they are sure to return drunk and riotous. They are constrained to keep them at home to remedy the evil.

The Auditor-General said that he also should vote for the inquiry, in deference to the many respectable names that were appended to the petition. He was afraid that a great deal of time must necessarily be taken up in the investigation. He said that the benefits of such an investigation were as flagrant—as conspicuous as the sun at noon-day—and he doubted not but it would be attended with the most merciful—the god-like effects intended by those who first invented transportation. There were thousands of convicts in the colony who, having accumulated fortunes, were become the most useful and profitable people in it. The subject was a matter of importance to the public ; and momentous to the wellbeing of the thousands of outcasts of the British empire. The circumstances of the colony require but to be fairly stated to carry conviction. The hon. gentleman concluded by observing that he was not accustomed to address himself in

public, and that therefore, although he could, yet he would not offer any further observations.

Mr Blaxland observed that he had been many years in the colony, and that if the inquiry were to take place, he was convinced an impression favourable to the colony would be formed.

The Governor was very glad that they had adjourned the council to this day, and that they had met to deliberate on this question with cool minds. He was glad to determine on it when it was first laid before them. A hasty consideration of the petition would have been productive of pernicious and unpleasant consequences. He was glad to see that the council did not testify that they were indifferent to the good or bad of the community—to the moral condition of the people. If they were to remain quite silent, they would risk the imputation of indifference. Undoubtedly, before this business can be disposed of—before any information can reach England in time—the question will be decided by the British parliament. He (the Governor) did think, as Mr Jones observed, the principal facts to be elucidated from the witnesses, would be to prove how excellent they all are. But there was a way in which the examination might be conducted, and which might have some effect in showing the conduct of the people. And this must result from a rigid examination. As far as any impression in England is concerned, he thought the examination would be useless. He was induced to arrive at this conclusion from certain official documents, and from a communication from Mr Bulwer to the *Patriotic Association*, which he read in *The Australian* of this morning. He then alluded to these statistical facts. Fifteen hundred tickets-of-leave were issued every year in this colony upon an average. To a person entitled to a ticket, a single punishment puts a drawback of a whole year. A prisoner for life was entitled to a conditional pardon in fourteen years. Facts such as these show that the discipline of the colony is not so irretrievably bad. His Excellency then alluded to the state of party immediately before

his arrival, and he was happy to say, that his presence amongst us was apparently marked with a cessation of political hostility. He felt bound to express his thanks to the council, and the public in general, for the very handsome manner in which he was received amongst them. He would be sorry now to perceive any indications of reviving animosity. He therefore felt a great deal perplexed. He should be sorry to be the means of creating dissensions anew. He thought it hardly proper to dismiss the petition by a single committee. Such a course would notify to the public at large our indifference to their requests. This council has now arrived at nearly the last stage of its existence, and we should perform some worthy act to perpetuate our names. He concluded by saying, that he did not like to disregard a petition signed by so very large and respectable a body of individuals.

The Attorney-General stated, that when this petition was read on the last day of the meeting of council, he delivered his sentiments as to the objects of it, and purport of it. Since that period he saw no reason to alter the sentiments he expressed. The memorial, he said, calls for a committee of the council to take evidence with regard to transportation. Here the learned gentleman stated in full, the object of the petition. It was in order to disabuse the English mind from certain impressions which it had formed, from the evidence taken before the committee of the House of Commons; and from statements contained in certain books recently printed. The evidence of the transportation committee had not yet closed; and to appoint a committee here, before the evidence had closed, would not be doing justice to the colony. Major Mudie, that wholesale liar and slanderer—he (Mr Plunkett) spoke for himself (for he had been shamefully abused by that individual)—had spoken greatly against the colony. But no rational man could be imposed upon by his representations. Men of sense will be able to form an idea of the colony from the evidence taken before the transportation committee. Mudie's book can lead no one astray—it is

only a hired journal (the *Times*, which was always a hired journal) that would pay any regard to his assertions. He would say, that he did not think it would be dignified in the council to interfere with this matter. He hardly thought it would be respectful. Going upon the assumption, it would be like a jury attempting to decide upon a cause before the investigation was concluded—before the judge had delivered his charge. It would be equally ridiculous for the council to enter into a committee, as for a jury to return a verdict before the summing up of the evidence. He would certainly agree with Mr Macarthur, that the evidence taken before the transportation committee, was a caricature of the colony, and a clever caricature. A clever caricature always conveys a vivid idea of the original for which it is intended. It is, however, far from being a true picture of the state of society. He (the Attorney-General) could not agree with many of his honourable friends, so far as to think that the investigation demanded could be complied with, without giving offence to any. Such an inquiry must be a one-sided inquiry. But such an inquiry would not do—it should be a searching inquiry—a scrutiny. He (the Attorney-General) took such a view of his duties, that he did not care who was pleased, or who was not pleased. If he was on the committee, he would investigate the establishments of every witness, and he would know the career of the gentlemen who decry the measures of the home government. He thought there could be no doubt but such an inquiry would cause great political excitement, and set parties by the ears. It was not for him to give any opinion as to the working of the system of transportation. The system of transportation, he contended, never yet had fair play in the colony. The system of transportation in practice is undoubtedly defective. From a mistaken economy of the government, the moral and religious instruction of the people was but indifferently attended to. He would just refer the council to the goal of Sydney alone. There a great portion of the prisoners must

stand up while others are sleeping, it is in such a crowded condition. Until the year 1831, there was no more than one Roman Catholic clergyman in the colony, and whether one-third, or one-fourth of the population are of that persuasion, one clergyman was not sufficient to give instruction to the many convicts that arrive from Ireland, and a great many from England too. Even in the goals at home, the common principles of religion were not taught, and when the convicts came out here, they were but indifferently instructed. The passing visit of a clergyman is not that which will make any permanent impression on a man's heart. The learned gentleman then spoke of the praiseworthy step the Catholic clergyman had taken to remove those evils. It was, he said, asserted, that transportation was no punishment;—but it is a great punishment. Was it, he would ask, no punishment to be drawn from one's family—from every thing which a man holds dear in this world—from one's home—one's relatives—and one's country! Was that no punishment? These were his few crude notions on the subject of the system of transportation. Those evils would be remedied—they would be remedied—they would be stopped—those evils would not exist in future. The two great parties which hitherto agitated this colony appeared now to be reconciled to each other. They appeared to exist in perfect harmony with each other, and it would be highly injudicious to interrupt that harmony. In six months they could not get through the examination. He, himself, was once appointed as a commissioner to inquire into the state of a creditable and well-regulated establishment. He was a fortnight on the inquiry, and to do ample justice to it, he might have occupied his time an additional week. The learned gentleman then referred to the new charter of the colony, and expatiated on the circumstance of Mr Macarthur being the representative of a party, and stated that all his assertions should be looked upon as party assertions. He opposed going into committee, and complying with the prayer of the petition. After

a few other remarks, the learned gentleman moved that the following resolutions be adopted by the council:—

“ That although this council is fully sensible of the respect due to the opinion and representation of the numerous and respectable colonists who signed the memorial to his excellency the governor, and admitting that the unfavourable statements which have lately been published in England with respect to this colony, may operate prejudicially to its interests, this council is of opinion that it would be premature to commence any inquiry here until the committee of the House of Commons on transportation, now sitting, has closed its labours.

“ That this council is strongly impressed with the persuasion that no measure will be passed by the British parliament, affecting the interests of this colony, without the fullest and most impartial inquiry and consideration.

“ That, by the accounts received from England, subsequent to the presentation of the memorial to his excellency the governor, there is reason to believe that the act for regulating the new constitution of the colony will have passed long before the result of any inquiry here (which, to effect the object of the memorialists, would require to be conducted at very considerable length) could reach England.

“ That in declining to comply with the prayer of the memorial, the council deem it due to the colonists who signed it, thus to record their reasons.”

Colonel Snodgrass moved, as an amendment, the introduction of some words into the resolution to the effect that the council considered the evidence given before the House of Commons as likely to give a false impression of the state of the colony.

Mr Jones protested against the introduction of any such words; he, for one, had never read the evidence given before the committee, and could not say whether it was true or false.

The Attorney-General explained that he had endeavoured so to draw up the resolutions as to avoid what Colonel Snodgrass had suggested.

A short conversation then took place, and it was finally agreed that the petition should be again considered on Tuesday, the 17th July.

The Governor then laid upon the table a communication from the emigration agent, stating the progress of immigration, and that eight ships were now on their way here.

The document was ordered to be printed.

On the same subject there are some excellent remarks by the *Sydney Herald*, though evidently tinged by party and political spirit, which may serve to assist the reader in forming an opinion.

"In a late number we gave a somewhat detailed report of the proceedings at the recent meeting on the subject of convict labour and immigration. Some of those proceedings appear to us to be singularly infelicitous; and none more so than the attempt made by Mr Gisborne to represent the evidence given before the transportation committee as a mass of falsehood. We should like to know in *what particular* that evidence is open to so wide a censure? That some of it is made up of idle gossip, and irrelevant details, must be admitted; but we, who have read the report, aver that the statements respecting the treatment and behaviour of the convict-population, are substantially correct. There is something in the remark made by Mr Gisborne, that too great reliance appears to have been placed upon the testimony of certain witnesses; and it is true, also, that there are very many discrepancies in the evidence throughout. But neither of these forms a ground upon which falsehood may be justly imputed to the witnesses. The individual cases detailed by them are true; and the system which they illustrated would have become universal, had it not been for the opposition of the emigrant settlers to Sir R. Bourke's schemes of penal discipline. But there is no difference of opinion among the witnesses, with respect to the general demoralization of society here, or as to the inefficiency of the transportation system, as it has lately been carried on. Sir Richard Bourke took it upon

himself to effect a ruinous relaxation of convict discipline. The fact is, that the meeting to which we now refer, was really convened by a majority of the late governor's 'admirers and defenders'—paid and unpaid—and cannot be considered to have expressed the sense of the emigrant colonists at large, on the subject of convict discipline, as stated to the committee of the House of Commons. We have nothing to urge against the resolutions ultimately adopted at this meeting; but we must say it did not look well, when a vigorous attempt was made to shake the testimony of the witnesses, before the transportation committee, to denounce them to the British public as persons not worthy of credit—it did not, we say, look well to refuse a hearing to Dr Lang, who was one of the persons whose credibility Mr Gisborne and others sought to impeach in so public a manner. We hold that, under the circumstances, a mere point of form should not have been raised against the Doctor's desire to explain, by a meeting really intending to elicit facts. It was put forward as a prominent part of the representations to be made to the government, that the meeting had no confidence in the evidence given before the transportation committee; and yet, although one of the persons whose testimony such a statement impugned was present, he would not be permitted to offer anything in his own defence, because, forsooth, it would be 'out of order.' With respect to the attacks on Major Mudie, who was *not* present, we have no doubt; when the report of these doings reaches him, that he will be quite able to return the compliment in a little more 'evidence' respecting his assailants.

"There is, however, nothing novel either in the speeches or the resolutions. Mr Gisborne's palliation, that much of the evils complained of with respect to the convict system, are defects that have crept into, and are foreign from that system, is mere empty sound. The suggestion *admits* the existence of evil; and what matters it whether that evil has 'crept in,' or been formally introduced? But the fact is, that the evils now complained of did not 'creep in'—they were positively

forced upon the colonists by Sir Richard Bourke, despite of all remonstrance ; and rather than have *his* convict system followed up, we would desire to see every convict withdrawn from the colony, and not one be permitted in future to land upon its shores. That the evils are at all ' necessary to the system,' we flatly deny ; but they will inevitably attend the system so long as such governors as the last are allowed to rule in New South Wales, and such creatures as he patronized and pampered are permitted to have weight in the councils of the government. With strict laws the convicts may be easily governed, and their labour rendered of pecuniary advantage to the colonists ; but in the absence of such laws—as has been fully demonstrated by the experiments of Sir Richard Bourke and company—convicts are worse than useless. Mr Gisborne, it seems, is of opinion that the machinery required to effect the desired reform is ' an extended police force that could keep the men at the out-stations under proper control.' This is not amiss, coming from a gentleman who was only the other day, if he is not now, a *paid* police magistrate, and who would, doubtless, anticipate a birth in the event of this species of reforming machinery being called into action. But who, we ask, is to pay the expense of this ? For years the colonists have been complaining of the ruinous results of Sir Richard Bourke's relaxation of the convict laws ; and now we have one of that governor's ' admirers and defenders' proposing, as a remedy for the evil he occasioned, to entail the expense of an additional police force upon the aggrieved parties ! With respect to the evidence given by Mr Macarthur and Mr Mudie, Mr Gisborne was pleased to state that these witnesses are opposed to the views and opinions of ' the generality of the colonists.' If the speaker means ' patriots,' we agree with him : but we totally deny that there is any difference of opinion between the great bulk of the emigrant colonists of New South Wales and the witnesses examined before the transportation committee, on the existing convict system, and other ' patriotic' subjects.

“ With respect to the question of labour, however, it is apparent that the supply of emigrant labourers and convicts will, in future, be uncertain. The whole amount of the land fund now in the hands of the government would not supply the colonists with more labour than they could fully employ in a few months—and where, when that shall be expended, are other funds necessary to meet the still increasing demand to come from? The fact is, that the settlers may as well make up their minds and be reconciled to their fate—namely, that of putting their hands in their pockets, annually, in order to procure the cheapest labour in the world, that of coolies from India. Indeed, it is now found that many of the British emigrant labourers have proved worse than useless. But the annual importation of coolies will render the settlers independent altogether of the home and colonial governments, and of the uncertainty of any convict or emigration system which can be adopted. In the Indian market may be obtained an ample supply of effective labour, at a cheap rate. *There* the settlers have pointed out to them a never failing source whence, as their flocks and herds increase, they may annually obtain the necessary number of labourers to meet the exigencies of the occasion. They have seen how totally inadequate the land fund—generally misapplied as it was—has been to afford anything like a supply of effective emigrant labourers; on the continuance of transportation to New South Wales (at all events, of the assignment system) for any considerable length of time they must not reckon. Indeed, one thing alone would cause us to wish that the transportation system were put an end to, as regards this colony—namely, the pretence its continuance will afford for entailing on the colonists the expense of a horde of canting hypocrites, for *reformatory* purposes. We say to them, therefore ‘ *Carpe diem*—be wise in time; and earnestly set about helping yourselves, instead of placing reliance on public meetings or petitions, either to the home or colonial government.’ Without abundance of *cheap* labour, the colony must retrograde; and it has now

been demonstrated that the settlers cannot rely upon emigration, as hitherto conducted, to supply their wants. In every way the land fund has been rendered unavailing for any purpose of utility to the colony. The location system, fortunately for the colonists, in the case of the highlanders at St Patrick's Plains, has, it is said, proved a complete failure ; and, we may add, also, that nothing has served more effectually to open the eyes of the colonists as to the defects of the jobbing emigration system, than the quarantine expenditure in the case of one of these emigrant ships—the estimates of which the government will shortly publish. We repeat, therefore, that the settlers must in self-defence import Indian labour for themselves.

“ We are glad to notice, from the opening address of Sir George Gipps to the legislative council, that his excellency's attention has been already directed to the state of the law respecting the sale of spirituous liquors, and to the necessity of rendering some of its provisions more efficient. The governor proposes to alter that part of the law which permits masters to supply their free servants with spirituous liquors, in part payment of wages, and to check as far as possible the illicit dealings that now prevail, by, among other measures, putting the wholesale dealer in spirits under such restrictions that no person whatever in the colony may be allowed to sell spirits without a license. This last is a very proper step to be adopted. It cannot affect the respectable wine and spirit merchant ; but it will check the practice carried on by up-country storekeepers, of supplying the means of getting drunk, and consequent excitement to crime, to the servants, free and bond, at distant stations. The measure will also operate as some impediment to the infamous illicit traffic in spirits. Publicans, it is likely, would not knowingly supply persons with spirits, to compete with them by avoiding the cost of a license. But this is not the case with the storekeeper. He pays no license ; there is no check upon him, and if he be unprincipled, he may supply any persons with spirits, for any purpose. The sum of

£25, however, we consider too low a rate of license for a country store; and with respect to the sale of spirits to convicts at all, we are decidedly of opinion that nothing short of a highly penal law—a law to render it a transportable offence—will put a stop to a practice so fraught with public evil. Selling spirits to convicts in the country, under any pretence, ought to be made a criminal offence of a highly penal character. The records of the criminal court of the colony afford ample proof that the local legislature ought to have turned its attention to this fatal evil long ago. His excellency stated that he has communicated with the several police magistrates in the colony, on the subject of the alteration which he proposes to make in the law respecting the sale of spirits."

Connected with this subject, we add from the same paper, of June last, a statement regarding another source of labour which has been opened for the colony, which we trust is not destined to disgrace it with the foul stain of slavery.

"We understand that a number of gentlemen have entered into arrangements with Mr Mackay to land eight hundred coolies here immediately. Independently of these, twelve gentlemen have subscribed, and sent on for two hundred and fifty. This is the proper plan whereby to obtain an immediate supply of effective labourers—it will at once place the settlers in a proper situation to meet their increasing wants, and render them independent of emigrant or convict labour."

2. Bush-rangers are escaped convicts who have fled into the woods, and who, by either banding with one another, or joining the natives, have added to the depravity of civilized life, the barbarity of the savage. They are in habits like beasts of prey, and also, like them, few in number. An increase of population, more than a vigilant police, must lead to their complete control or extermination. The following is the latest accounts by the Sydney papers of June last:—

"The Upper Hunter, is infested by a gang of armed bush-rangers; who are supposed to be the same party

that robbed the drays of Richard Jones, Esq., M. C. Intelligence has been received in Sydney, that these miscreants have pillaged the house of Dr Thompson, at Invermein, carrying off everything valuable, after having threatened the lives of the inmates, by presenting loaded pistols, and otherwise behaving in a most ruffianly manner. Such property as they could not carry away, they destroyed. We beg to call the attention of the governor to this other outrage in an old and settled district, following close upon the robbery of Mr Jones's drays, which was committed in the same section of country, and in open day; and trust that his excellency will require to be informed how it is that acts of plunder and personal outrage can be thus committed in a neighbourhood where a body of constables and mounted police is stationed? We, the other day, communicated the pleasing intelligence, that the colonists are in future to be charged with the expense of the whole mounted police corps, notwithstanding its having been called into existence solely by the convict system. We may, therefore, at least, ask 'what are the police doing at the Upper Hunter?' and express a hope also that Sir George Gipps will make the same inquiry.

"We understand that a police act, similar to the one in force in Sydney, will be laid before the council, to apply to the towns of Paramatta, Maitland, Bathurst, and Windsor.

"Great facilities are afforded to runaway convicts, in removing from one district to another, by the steam-packets. Any person who can pay the fare, is taken without any inquiries being made. The captains ought to be careful, for in the event of a convict being apprehended on board of a steam-boat, the master would be liable under the harbouring act. If a constable, or the inspector of the district, were to take a walk to the steam-boats when they are about starting, they would often be able to pick up runaways.

3. "There was a muster at the police office, Paramatta, of the ticket-of-leave holders in that district. Accord-

ing as the parties passed muster, they prepared to leave the precincts of the office, and were astonished when informed by the constables on duty, that they had the police magistrate's order to detain every one of them in custody. General consternation was the consequence of this intimation, and suspense of the most indescribable character prevailed until all the parties in attendance had mustered. *Now* they were to know the *worst*, but how *bad* that might be, no man could surmise. Lieutenant Campbell made his appearance in that part of the police office yard where the ticket-men were detained, and proceeded to acquaint them, of the reason, why he had given the order which had excited so much dismay: It was that he might take an opportunity of warning them, that he had resolved, to look narrowly after the conduct of ticket-of-leave holders in that district, great numbers of whom, on account of their dissolute drunken habits, were wholly unworthy to hold any indulgence; and, most particularly the sawyers, who, by their drunken and other vicious propensities, had, almost in all instances, rendered themselves pests to the neighbourhoods in which they might be employed. His worship stated, that he was determined in future to keep, and cause to be kept, a strict eye upon the conduct of ticket-of-leave holders; to compel them to observe the conditions upon which they hold such indulgences, and maintain a proper decorum in their conduct. Drunkenness, or even the habitual frequenting of public-houses, he would look upon as amply sufficient ground upon which to recommend their being sent back to the station, from which they were allowed to emerge on condition of good behaviour. The ticket-men were then allowed to go away, we dare say much to their relief. We hope that the police magistrates throughout the colony, may follow Lieutenant Campbell's example; and that one of the first orders which the governor may make on the subject, in aid of the magistrates, will be (as we have often suggested) one requiring all ticket-of-leave holders to return to their respective districts

within a given time, on pain of being deprived of their tickets, and dealt with as runaway convicts. This is absolutely necessary ; for the ticket-of-leave holders now beyond the boundaries of the colony, are no better than brigands ; and we are sorry to say that some of the police magistrates are cognizant of their misdeeds, and yet they do not prevent the evil."

Such then is the present state of that province of the British Empire, of which we have thus briefly, and imperfectly, but faithfully endeavoured to give an account to the reader.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

CHAPTER IX.

GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES.

MANY voyagers, in sailing along this part of New Holland, had long since observed, that, from the numerous and large indentations of its shores, the fertility of its soil, and its central position, it was peculiarly adapted for the purposes of colonization. It stands in a south-eastern direction along the southern shore of Australia, comprehending the space between 132° and 141° of longitude. The whole has been but imperfectly explored, and it is still but vaguely known, although each successive day is shedding more light upon the subject. The attention of the intending emigrant ought therefore to be practically directed to this point.

Between the limits of the colony, which in a straight line comprise a distance of 500 miles; the extent of coast, including the coasts of Kangaroo island and the shores of lake Alexandrina, amounts to about 2150 miles; and between the eastern extremity of lake Alexandrina and Cape Wiles, the distance in a straight line being about 220 miles, the extent of land washed by the waters either of the ocean or of the lake, amounts to about 1400 miles. It lies between the Swan River and New South Wales, and forms an extent of country

nearly double that of the British isles, containing an area of nearly 300,000 square miles, or 192,000,000 acres. It is about four months' sail from England, or at nearly the same distance as the East Indies, and situated in the centre of the three principal, and several minor, British colonies, in this part of the world; Port Adelaide being only six days' sail from Launceston, in Van Dieman's Land, and twelve from Sydney, as will be seen in the following

Table of Sailing Distances from and to Port Adelaide.

Place.	Distance in Miles.	Winds.	Time. Days.	Proper Seasons.
From Port Adelaide to				
Timor.....	2,700	Favourable at all seasons.	23	All times of the year.
Java.....	2,650	Ditto.	18	Ditto.
Madras.....	4,700	Ditto.	33	Ditto.
Ceylon.....	4,600	Ditto.	32	Ditto.
Isle of France...	4,400	Ditto.	29	Ditto.
C. of G. Hope...	6,000	Ditto.	40	Ditto.
England.....	11,500	Variable.	115	Ditto.
Van D. Land...	800	Favourable.	6	Ditto.
Sydney.....	1,200	Favourable in general.	12	Ditto.
To Port Adelaide from				
Timor.....	2,700	Favourable at all times.	23	At all times.
Java.....	2,650	Favourable.	18	Ditto.
Madras.....	4,700	Ditto by proper route.	36	Ditto.
Ceylon.....	4,600	Ditto.	34	Ditto.
Isle of France...	4,400	Variable, gen. favourable.	29	Ditto.
C. of G. Hope...	6,000	Strong and favourable.	34	Ditto.
England.....	11,500	Ditto.	110	Ditto.
Launceston.....	700	Always easy.	10	Ditto.
Sydney.....	1,200	12	Ditto.

The coast was first explored, though imperfectly, by Flinders, by whom, with the assistance of Mr Westall, the artist, who accompanied him, much valuable information was communicated. Captain Flinders remarks, he found in one part "much refuse from the shore, as well as sea-weed floating about, by which some hope of finding a river was entertained;" and subsequently, "besides quantities of grass and branches of trees or bushes floating in the water, there was a number of long gauze-winged insects topping about the surface, such as frequent fresh-water lakes and swamps." He also saw smokes rising in various

places. In proof of the insufficiency of his survey, Captain Flinders says, "my examination was tolerably minute to be done wholly in a ship, but much still remained, which boats would best accomplish, to make the surveys complete, especially in the bays of the main land."

Next in order to Captain Flinders, as well in time as in merit, is the expedition under Captains Baudin and Freycinet, having on board a naturalist of considerable note, M. Peron. This party fell in with Flinders at Encounter bay, and thus, by a few days only, the discovery of those magnificent inlets, Spencer's and St Vincent's gulfs was anticipated by the British voyagers. Some long extracts have been made from the history of their voyage written by M. Peron.

In the year 1815, Captain Dillon, the well-known discoverer of the remains of La Perouse, visited this part of the southern coast; his object was commercial, and he remained in the neighbourhood three months. He has been good enough to favour us with some account of his voyage; and of this use has been made in the narrative which follows.

Captain Sutherland, late commander of the ship "Lang," who has been for many years employed in the trade between England and New Holland, and who, from being a proprietor of land in Van Dieman's Land, has resided there for a length of time, visited this part of Australia, on a sealing voyage, in 1819. He remained at Kangaroo island seven months, and has given a full report of his residence there, which is very valuable as being the observation of a practical *Australian* agriculturist, as well as the work of an experienced navigator. His report is copied at length, and it is well to state, that he submitted to a long examination on the subject before a committee appointed to investigate the natural circumstances of the locality. The verbal evidence he then gave tended completely to corroborate his written statement.

Richard Wootton and Frederick Hamborg, the one a steward, and the other a mate, of sealing vessels, re-

mained on this coast a short time, and have given some account of their voyage. The evidence of the first of these is not very important; but Hamborg states that he entered Spalding cove, and there found two streams of water. His evidence also corroborates the account of the French navigators, as to the eligibility of Port Lincoln for the reception of a European colony.

Captain Goold, late master of his Majesty's ship *Dryad*, and commander of several merchantmen, a most intelligent man, performed two voyages from Sydney to this coast in 1827 and 1828. The object of the voyage was the seal fishery. His report of the country, generally, is very important, and its value is enhanced by the fact of his having lived some time in Australia, and thus being enabled to compare the different places he visited. Ample use has been made, in the paper which follows, of his statement.

Last in order of time, but perhaps first in importance, is the account of Captain Sturt. This enterprising gentleman traced a river through an unknown country, and amidst great danger and privations, to its joining the sea at Encounter Bay. The principal inlets on the coast are Fowler's bay, Denial bay, Smoky bay, Streaky bay, Anxious bay, Coffin's bay, and in Spencer's gulph, which stretches far to the south, indenting the land with its watery wedge, are Port Lincoln and Hardwicke bay. Coming thence round Cape Spencer, we pass through Navigator's strait into the gulph of St Vincent, on the eastern extremity of which has been placed the already flourishing city of Adelaide. At its mouth stands Kangaroo island, destined to be the seat of cities and of commerce. Between it and Cape Jervis lies Nepean bay, and coming still farther eastward we fall in with Encounter bay. This brief enumeration of the general outlines of the coast shows the locality to have been wisely chosen as the abode of a numerous, an increasing, a prosperous, and a happy people.

There is much discrepancy in the accounts of the persons who have visited Port Lincoln and its neigh-

bourhood. Captain Flinders thinks meanly of that part of Australia as the site of a colony ;* while the French navigators, Baudin and Freycinet, are of an opposite opinion.

The most recent account of Spalding cove, Port Lincoln, which was not visited by Flinders, is given by a person of the name of Hamborg, who visited it in May, 1832. He states that he anchored on the eastern side of the cove, in blue clay, with seven fathoms water, and that it is safe from all winds, being nearly land-locked. He went about a mile-and-a-half inland, and found two streams of fine water, as clear as crystal, running into Spalding cove from the southward. This person has travelled much in Van Dieman's Island and Australia generally, and is of opinion that the appearance of the country resembles Port Augusta more than any other part he has seen. Among the trees he noticed, were cedar, beef-wood, tulip-wood, stringy bark, huon pine, and iron bark. He saw plenty of wood which would serve for ship and boat-building, and for spars. The grass was about knee-deep, and in great quantity ; it was quite green, and numbers of kangaroos and other animals were feeding on it ; the kangaroos were large, and as fat as he had seen elsewhere.

The object of his visit to Port Lincoln was to convey thither a party of thirty persons, with five boats and the necessary implements for catching whales. These persons had been there three previous seasons for the same purpose, and had been successful. The black whales are very commonly met with close in-shore ; the sperm whales not frequently, being farther to the southward. Seals are very numerous. He also found other fish in great numbers and variety—amongst them were grey mullet, from 7 lbs. to 8 lbs. in weight ; red mullet, from 2 lbs. to 3 lbs. ; soles, mackerel, herrings, snappers, jew fish, salmon, trumpeters, parrot-fish, stingray, mus-sels, oysters, cockles, rock-cod, turtle, &c.

The natives, he tells us, were numerous and peace-

* He lost Mr Thistle and a boat's crew there, and may, therefore, have been prejudiced against the place.

ful. They assisted him in carrying water to the ship, and in other matters. For a little tobacco, and with kind treatment, they work well. These natives depend for water on the two streams running into Spalding cove.

Captain Flinders says, Port Lincoln is certainly a fine harbour ; and it is much to be regretted, that it possesses no constant run of fresh water, unless it should be in Spalding cove, which we did not examine. Our pits at the head of the port will, however, supply ships at all times ; and though discoloured with whitish clay, the water has no pernicious quality, nor is ill-tasted. This, and wood, which was easily procured, were all that we wanted.

“ Of the climate we had no reason to speak, but in praise ; nor were we incommoded by noxious insects. The range of the thermometer on board the ship was from 66° to 78° . On shore the average height of the thermometer at noon was 76° . ”

Mr Westall says, that the land is much better than at King George's sound ; and the latter is found by recent experiment to be very good, and applicable to all the purposes of agriculture.

Captain Dillon was at Port Lincoln in 1815. He landed at the head of the port, and remained there two days. The timber he saw was very large and abundant. The hills were covered with trees, and the land is very fertile and productive.

The accounts of Port Lincoln given by MM. Baudin, Freycinet, and Peron are also encouraging. After describing its geographical position, these voyagers go on to say :—

“ On the western side of the gulf, and near its entrance, is Champagny port (Port Lincoln), one of the finest and most secure in New Holland ; in every part of it is an excellent bottom ; the depth of water, even close in with the land, is from ten to twelve fathoms (French), and such is the capacity of this magnificent port, that it is competent to receive the most numerous fleets. In front of this port, is Langrange island (Boston island), four or five leagues in circumference,

and which, placed exactly in the middle of the mouth of the port, leaves on each side a passage from two to three miles broad, in both, which passages a vessel can work with ease and security. Finally, as if nature were inclined in favour of Champagny port, to change the character of monotony and barrenness stamped on the neighbouring lands, she has formed its shores of gently rising slopes, and clothed them with umbrageous forests. We did not find any fresh water at this spot ; but the vigour and liveliness of vegetation, and the height of the country, to us were certain indices of the existence of some rivulets, or at least of some copious springs. On this, the most favoured part of Napoleon Land (South Australia), there are certainly numerous tribes of inhabitants, for the whole country seemed in flames. So many exclusive advantages insure special importance to Port Champagny, and it may fearlessly be affirmed, that of all the points of this land, this is the best adapted for the establishment of an European colony."

His second visit was made a few weeks later, when his impression in favour of this spot was even heightened. He gave the subjoined statement of the harbour :—

" This harbour consists of three basins, in each of which there is not less than ten to twelve fathoms (French) water, with a bottom of muddy sand, and which, from their extent, would be capable of receiving the navies of all Europe. Boston island is at the mouth of this admirable port, and it forms, with the continent, two passages, in each of which the largest ships of war might work with safety. The northern passage is the narrowest, and opens into Boston bay ; the southern is larger, and opens on one side into the western basin, and on the other into Spalding cove. Between the island and the main land is the channel Degerando, which establishes a direct communication between the three basins, and which at the same time offers excellent moorings for the most numerous fleets. Two small islands, placed at the mouth of the southern basin,

likewise afford good shelter. The same may be said of Grantham island, with regard to the western basin. Shall we repeat here what we have already said as to the fertility of the soil? Shall we speak of the valleys, which would seem to denote corresponding springs or brooks of fresh water? Is it necessary for us to insist upon those numerous fires which our companions, on approaching the port, observed on all the neighbouring declivities, and which would seem to attest the existence at this spot of a population much more numerous than on the other points of the S. W. coast? Worthy to rival Port Jackson, Port Lincoln is, under every point of view, one of the finest harbours in the world; and of all those discovered by us, whether on the S. the W. or the N. of New Holland, it appears, we repeat it, to be the best adapted to receive a European colony."

The only account of Boston bay that has been received is Captain Goold's, unless the above report by the French voyagers is intended, as there is some reason to believe it is, rather as a description of Boston bay, than of Port Lincoln itself. His knowledge of Australia is very considerable; he has been all round the island; but with Swan River, King George's sound, Port Jackson and Hunter's river, he is more particularly acquainted. Comparing Boston bay with the places just named, he says, that the land of none of them can be compared with it, excepting Hunter's river, which is the garden and granary of New South Wales.

Nothing that he is aware of can render the establishment of a colony at Port Lincoln undesirable:—on the contrary, he declares the harbour, soil, climate, position for commerce, and vicinity, to be excellent fishing grounds; and to render the formation of a colony there highly desirable.

The only persons from whom information relative to Yorke's peninsula has been obtained, are Captains Goold and Sutherland: the latter of whom was captain of the brig Governor Macquarrie, and resided in the immediate neighbourhood for several months.

Captain Goold landed about twenty miles south of Point Riley to shoot kangaroos. He went about five miles inland, through an open forest country. The soil was a light sandy loam, about two feet deep, upon a bed of oyster-shells and gravel. In the course of his walk, he fell in with a lagoon about two miles from the shore, and endeavoured to wade it, but finding it too deep, he returned and attempted to round it; in this, however, he was disappointed, for after walking about another mile, he fell in with a river running south towards Hardwicke bay. The water of the river was very clear and good; the stream itself was about fifty yards wide, eight feet deep, and running a strong current. Captain Goold did not trace it; but finding he could not get round the lagoon, he returned to his boat.

Captain Sutherland landed on Yorke's peninsula, in the bight near Corny Point. The soil was thickly covered with timber and brushwood.

Captain Flinders says, that "between Corny Point and Point Pearce, twenty-eight miles to the N.N.E., is a large bay, well sheltered from all southern winds, and none others seem to blow with much strength here. The land bends eastward about seven leagues from Corny Point to the head of the bay."

Kangaroo island has been more thoroughly examined than any other part of the southern coast of New Holland. The best evidence is that of Captain Sutherland, who resided on the island during seven months.

Captain Sutherland says, "that twenty ships could moor within 100 yards of the shore, and the same number anchor in safety farther off, the water being always smooth, sheltered by the land from the N.W., and from the southward by Kangaroo head, and from the N.E. by Sutherland's shoal, extending from the point below Point Marsden about six miles, always dry at half ebb for nearly the whole distance. The shore is thickly lined with wood and shrubs, interspersed with several high hills protecting the anchorage: the opposite coast on the main is Cape Jervis, which I

should judge to be about fourteen or fifteen miles from the first anchorage, but nearer to Kangaroo head by three or four miles. The main land here is very high, and at the head of the bay, wears every appearance of an inlet or river."

The land has every appearance of fertility ; a deep loam with coarse grass, abounding with kangaroos and emus : where these animals feed, the grass is much better for pasture : occasional ponds of rain water are seen, and a plentiful supply of pure spring water is always attainable by digging for it. "The land here," says Captain Sutherland, is "as good as any I have seen in Van Dieman's Land. In the neighbourhood of Sydney, I have not observed any equal to it. Trees are scattered every where over the plains—the swamp oak or beef-wood, and the wattle, (both of which indicate good land) are growing in abundance here. Close on the shore, within from a quarter to half a mile from the sea, the wood is very thick ; but when this belt of wood is passed, you come on to an open country, covered with grass, where there are often hundreds of acres without a tree. I calculated, by comparison with New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land, there might be on this plain, on the average, three or four trees to an acre. I once crossed the island, a distance of about sixty miles, in two days. Once passed the belt of wood which surrounds the island, we walked straight on end over the plains, found plenty of water in ponds, saw abundance of kangaroos and emus, and met with no difficulty or trouble. As we crossed the island, I looked to the right and left, and saw every where the same open plains, now and then changed in appearance by close timber of great height, on high points and ridges of land. In some places, we found the grass very high and coarse in patches, but where the greatest number of kangaroos and emus was found, the grass was short and close. In the other places, close short grass was found between the coarse high patches.

"While crossing the island, we saw plenty of parrots and wild pigeons, and black swans on the lagoons.

“ With the exception of salt, timber appears the principal production we have observed of this place. The trees are the same as at New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land; some run exceedingly high, and large in circumference, and may be converted into every domestic purpose as well as maritime; as many may be found and selected for ships' spars, and other purposes of ship-building. Twenty years ago, an American ship was cast away on the coast, and the crew built a schooner in Lagoon bay, which enabled them to get away, after a residence of several months on the island. Salt is produced here in abundance; I should say between two and three hundred tons could be collected from the lagoon with a little attention; the distance to the beach is about three-quarters of a mile, and from the beach to where ships anchor about four miles. This lagoon is a perfect circle, of about three miles in circumference. The prospect here is very pleasant. Close to the salt-water lake is another of fresh, but considerably smaller. It was at this spot our people erected their tents, while collecting the salt. Pigeons and kangaroos make their appearance here regularly morning and evening for water, so that we were well supplied with fresh provisions with very little trouble.

“ My attention was next directed to the limestone of the island—in several places I found it plentiful, but not generally over the country. Free-stone and granite are also in large quantities, so that people emigrating to this country would find every necessary, as in Europe, and both the other colonies.

“ The climate appeared to be very temperate, and not subject to oppressive heat, nor do the rains fall in torrents as at Sydney; the dews are heavy, but not injurious to health, which we had ample opportunity of proving, owing to the frequent exposure of our men, many of whom slept under trees and bushes for several nights together, and though almost wet through, never experienced any ill effects. I had fifteen men under my command, and though they were of a class of peo-

ple who take no care of themselves, not one of them was ill during our stay, nor did my own health suffer at all, though I was exposed to all weathers both night and day.

“ January, the month in which I reached the island, is the middle of summer; and the autumn and winter elapsed during our stay. In the winter, it appeared to me much less cold than in Van Dieman’s Land, and I observed generally, that the changes of temperature are less sudden and frequent than in New South Wales.

“ The winds there are regular land and sea breezes, with occasional calms; during the winter months, strong south-westerly winds prevail, but are not of any duration, and cannot throw any sea into the anchorages to injure the shipping, they being completely land-locked;—a vessel, on making for the island, must be careful not to stand too close to the shore, until they ascertain their true position, as several dangers are still unexplored on the southern part of the island: this I would leave entirely to the judgment of the navigator, who always ought to be guided by circumstances.

“ There are no harbours on the S. side of the island; but in fine weather, a ship may anchor for a few hours in any place along the coast, but must be always ready to slip, in case of the appearance of bad weather. There are no natives on the island; several Europeans assembled there; some who have run from ships that traded for salt; others from Sydney and Van Dieman’s Land, who were prisoners of the Crown. These gangs joined after a lapse of time, and became the terror of ships going to the island for salt, &c., being little better than pirates. They are complete savages, living in bark huts like the natives, not cultivating any thing, but living entirely on kangaroos, emus, and small porcupines, and getting spirits and tobacco in barter for the skins which they lay up during the sealing season. They dress in kangaroo skins without linen, and wear sandals made of seals’ skins. They smell like foxes. They have carried their daring acts to an extreme, venturing on the main land in their

boats, and seizing on the natives, particularly the women, and keeping them in a state of slavery, cruelly beating them on every trifling occasion ; and when at last some of these marauders were taken off the island by an expedition from New South Wales, these women were landed on the main with their children and dogs, to procure a subsistence, not knowing how their own people might treat them after a long absence."

The prevailing winds in winter are westerly, and Kangaroo island being five or six days' sail from Circular Head, the establishment of the Van Dieman's Land Company, a vessel calling at the island from England, would not be delayed more than five or six days. The wind would be fair if she kept along the coast. Nepean bay can be entered at all times, and the anchorage is safe all the year round. The rise of the tide in the Bay of Shoals is ten or eleven feet.

Towards the bottom of the bay is a kind of marsh, covered with sea-weed, in which live, buried in the mud and sand, millions of *pinnæ marinæ*, or mussels. These shells furnish a silk equal, in all respects, to that obtained from similar animals along the coasts of Calabria and Sicily ; but the European mussels dwell at a depth of 30 or 40 feet, and the fishery is attended with great difficulty, whilst those of Kangaroo island are covered with scarcely 25 to 30 inches of water, and thousands might, with ease, be collected in a few hours.*

All the cliffs of Kangaroo island, seen to the W. of the anchorage, had the appearance of being calcareous, and the loose stones scattered over the surface of Kangaroo Head, and the vicinity, were of that substance ; but the basis in this part seemed to be of *brown slate*, lying in strata nearly horizontal, and *laminae* of *quartz* were sometimes seen in the interstices. In some places, the *slate* was split into pieces of a foot long, or more, like iron bars, and had a shining ore-like

* In Italy, the silk of the *pinnæ marinæ* is of great value. It is convertible into a fine and durable stuff, and, being scarce, fetches a high price.

appearance ; and the strata there were farther from the horizontal line than he observed them to be elsewhere.

The soil of that part of Kangaroo island examined, was judged to be much superior to any before seen, either upon the S. coast of the continent, or upon the islands near it ; with the exception of some portions behind the harbours of King George's sound. The depth of the soil was not ascertained ; but from the thickness of the wood it must be deep. Some sand is mixed with the vegetable earth, but not in any great proportion ; and the soil was thought superior to some of the land cultivated at Port Jackson, and to much of that in our stony counties in England.

Of the western shore of Yorke's peninsula, nothing is known, but Captain Sturt says, " The valley of the Murray, at its entrance, cannot be less than four miles in breadth. The river does not occupy the centre, but inclines to either side, according to its windings, and thus the flats are of greater or less extent, according to the distance of the river from the base of the hills. It is to be remarked, that the bottom of the valley is extremely level, and extensively covered with reeds. From the latter circumstance, one would be led to infer that these flats are subject to overflow, and no doubt can exist as to the fact of their being at least partially, if not wholly, under water at times. A country in a state of nature is, however, so different from one in a state of cultivation, that it is hazardous to give an opinion as to its practical *availableness*, if I may use such a term. I should undoubtedly say the marshes of the Macquarrie were frequently covered with water, and that they were wholly unfit for any purpose whatever. It is evident from the marks of the reeds upon the banks, that the flood covers them occasionally to the depth of three feet ; and the reeds are so densely embodied, and so close to the river side that the natives cannot walk along it. The reeds are the broad flag-reed (*arundo phragenatis*), and grow on a stiff earthy loam, without any accompanying vegetation ; indeed they form so solid a mass that the sun cannot penetrate

to the ground to nourish vegetation. On the other hand, the valley of Murray, though covered with reeds in most places, is not so in all. There is no mark upon the reeds, by which to judge of the height of inundation ; neither are they of the same kind as those which cover the marshes of the Macquarrie. They are the species of round reed of which the South Sea islanders make their arrows, and stand sufficiently open, not only to allow of a passage through, but for the abundant growth of grass among them. Still parts of the valley are subject to flood ; but whether these parts are either deeply or frequently covered, is not known. Rain must fall simultaneously in the S.E. angle of the island, in the intertropical regions, and at the heads of all the tributaries of the main stream, ere its effects can be felt in the lower parts of the Murray. If the valley of the Murray be not subject to flood, it has only recently gained a height above the influence of the river, and still retains all the character of flooded land. In either case, however, it contains land that is of the very richest kind—soil that is the pure accumulation of vegetable matter, and is as black as ebony. If its hundreds of thousands of acres were practically available,* I should not hesitate to pronounce it one of the richest spots of equal extent on earth, and highly favoured in other respects. How far it is available remains to be proved ; and an opinion on either side would be hazardous, although that of its liability to flood would, most probably, be nearest the truth. It is however, certain, that any part of the valley would require much labour before it could be brought under cultivation, and that even its most available spots would require almost as much trouble to clear them as the forest tract, for nothing is more difficult to destroy than reeds. Breaking the sod would naturally raise the level of the

* "Available" means here, available under the circumstance of dispersed and divided labour. In the time of Alfred, a surveyor might have doubted whether the rich garden grounds near Fulham, or the marsh of the Isle of Dogs, were "available." Captain Sturt had lived in a colony where the settlers were dispersed, owing partly to the nature of the soil, and the rapid increase of herds of cattle and flocks of sheep.
—*Montgomery Martin.*

ground, and lateral drains would most probably carry off all floods ; but then the latter at least is the operation of an advanced stage of husbandry only. I would, however, observe, that there are many parts of the valley decidedly above the reach of floods."

"Immediately behind Cape Jervis there is a small bay, in which, according to the information of the sealers who frequent Kangaroo island, there is good and safe anchorage for seven months in the year ; that is to say, during the prevalence of the E. and N.E. winds.

"Between this inlet (on the east coast of Gulf St Vincent) and the one formerly mentioned, a small and clear stream was discovered, to which Captain Barker kindly gave my name. On landing, the party, which consisted of the same persons as the former one, found themselves in a valley, which opened direct upon the bay. It was confined to the north from the chief range by a lateral ridge that gradually declined towards, and terminated at, the rocky point on which they had landed. The other side of the valley was formed of a continuation of the main range, which also gradually declined to the south, and appeared to be connected with the hills at the extremity of the cape. The valley was from nine to ten miles in length, and from three to four in breadth. In crossing it, they ascertained that the lagoon from which the schooner had obtained a supply of water was filled by a watercourse that came down its centre. The soil in the valley was rich, but stony in some parts. There was an abundance of pasture over the whole, from amongst which they started numerous kangaroos. The scenery towards the ranges was beautiful and romantic, and the general appearance of the country such as to delight the whole party."

Recent experience has amply confirmed these statements, and it cannot be doubted, that many of the resources of this region remain still to be developed.

CHAPTER X.

PLAN OF COLONIZATION.

1. Object—2. Committee—3. Powers—4. Official Account—5. Supply of Workmen—6. Arrival—7. Survey of the Town—8. Importation of Sheep—9. Bank—10. Church—11. Press.

1. To many philanthropic and intelligent individuals in the mother country, it appeared highly desirable to direct the tide of emigration to this quarter. Profiting both by the failure and success of many former similar attempts, they resolved to proceed upon some regular plan, constructed upon philosophical principles, by which both profit to the projectors and to those who took the benefit of their exertions, might be secured. Although no human scheme can be perfect, or liable to no objection, the one finally fixed upon, under the authority of the British parliament, seems calculated to answer the end proposed in no ordinary degree, and its amazing success, in so short a time, is highly gratifying. The grand feature in the scheme is, that it should pay itself, and cost no expense to the mother country—that the land should be so allotted as to be improved—and that it should, from its very nature, form a market for labour.

2. To accomplish this purpose, a committee was formed, and by great exertions, the gentlemen forming it succeeded in obtaining a bill for the colonization of South Australia upon these principles, which passed the House of Commons with the support of Mr Spring Rice, then secretary of state for the colonies; and on the last day of the session of 1834, the bill received the Royal Assent, having been supported in the House of Lords by the Duke of Wellington.

3. The South Australian Act empowers the commissioners, appointed by the crown, to declare all the lands of the colony (excepting only portions which may be required for roads and footpaths) to be open to purchase by British subjects, and to make regulations for the surveying and sale of such lands at such price as they may

from time to time deem expedient, and for the letting of unsold portions thereof, for any period not exceeding three years. It is directed, that all monies received as purchase-money or rent, be employed in conducting the emigration of poor persons from Great Britain or Ireland, to the province of South Australia. The commissioners may sell the land either by auction or otherwise, as they may deem best ; but it is rendered imperative that they sell in public, for ready money, and in no case for a lower price than 12s. sterling per English acre ; but the upset or selling price is to be uniform, that is to say, the same price per acre, whatever the quantity or situation of the land put up for sale.

The whole of the proceeds, without any deduction whatever, are to constitute an emigration fund, to be employed, as before stated in conveying poor emigrants ; but it is provided, that the poor persons so conveyed at the expense of the fund shall, as far as possible, be adult persons of the two sexes, in equal proportions, and not exceeding the age of thirty years.

4. The following official account of the plan of colonization, given by the commissioners under the act erecting South Australia into a British province, will best illustrate the subject :—

I. The characteristic feature of the plan of colonization laid down by the Act of Parliament is a certain means for securing a sufficient supply of free labour.

II. This is accomplished by requiring every applicant for colonial land, in order to entitle himself to a grant, to pay a certain sum per acre to a general fund to be employed in carrying out labourers.

III. The Emigration Fund thus raised is placed under the management of the Commissioners ; whose duty it is to regulate the rate of payment, so as to obtain neither too large nor too small a number of labourers ; and by the selection of young, healthy persons, of good character and of both sexes, in equal numbers, to render the fund as efficient for the purposes of the colony as possible.

IV. This arrangement secures many very important advantages.—First: having provided a sufficient supply of *free* labour, the Act of Parliament declares that no *convicts* shall be sent to the settlement, and thus the colonists are protected from the enormous evils which result from the immorality and profligacy unavoidable in a penal settlement. Secondly:—As the labourers will be carried out at the common cost of the landowners by means of the emigration fund, and as they will be sufficiently numerous, it is not necessary that they should be *indentured* to any one. Both employers and labourers will be perfectly free to enter into any arrangements which may be mutually agreed upon, a state of things which experience has shown to be much more conducive to contentment and prosperity than any other. Thirdly:—The contribution to the emigration fund being a necessary preliminary to the acquisition of land, labourers taken out cost free, before becoming landowners and thus ceasing to work for others, will furnish the means of carrying out other labourers to supply their places. This arrangement, the fairness of which must be obvious to every one, is really beneficial, not only to those who are landowners in the first instance, but to those also who may become such by a course of industry and frugality: for while it diminishes the injurious facility with which, in most new colonies, a person with scarcely any capital can become a petty landowner or *cottier*—a temptation which few have sufficient strength of mind to resist, notwithstanding the state is one of incessant care and toil—it holds out a prospect of real independence and comfort to those who will patiently wait the very few years which are necessary to enable any one, with colonial wages, to acquire sufficient capital to purchase land and become a master. Fourthly:—As those who will cultivate their land, and thus require many labourers, will contribute no more to the emigration fund than those who may leave it waste, the non-cultivation of extensive appropriated districts—one of the chief obstacles to the progress of every colony hitherto esta-

blished—will be greatly discouraged, if not altogether prevented.

V. In determining the amount of contribution to the emigration fund, the Commissioners are required, at any given time, to make a uniform charge per acre, whatever may be the situation or quality of the land granted, and in no case to fix the charge at less than twelve shillings per acre. The payment is made once only, namely, when the party receives a grant of the land, which grant gives him an absolute and unconditional title to the state; the Crown making no reserve whatever.*

VI. As the contribution to the emigration fund is the sole condition of obtaining land, the amount of contribution is described in the Act of Parliament and in the regulations as to its price. It is worthy of remark, however, that as the Commissioners are required to expend the emigration fund, without any deduction whatever, in carrying out labourers, the whole contribution is returned to those who make it, in the form of passage-money for their labourers; and therefore, strictly speaking, it is not land, but the facility of obtaining labour which is bought. It is important that this principle should be steadily kept in view by those who may desire to understand the plan on which the colony is formed.†

5. The regulations of the commissioners for the sale of land, and for the selection of emigrant labourers, being framed in accordance with the preceding plan of colonization, it is clearly evident, that no fears of a want of

* It is right to observe here, that the tenure by which land is held in South Australia is *very much superior to that by which land is held in the other Australian colonies*. In them the crown reserves to itself the right of mining, of cutting timber or stone for public works, and of making roads across any estate it chooses, while in South Australia the land is sold in unconditional and absolute fee, without any reserve to the crown for any purpose. This is the more important as it has been satisfactorily ascertained that in some districts there are found limestone, iron, slate, granite, &c.

† For a more detailed exposition of the principles on which land will be disposed of in the New Colony, see *Colonization of South Australia*, by Robert Torrens, Esq., F.R.S. and chairman of the commission, published by Longman & Co.

workmen need be entertained. The more capitalists who emigrate, the more land will be sold ; the greater the amount of land sold, the greater the accumulation of the emigration fund ; and the larger the emigration fund, the more workmen can be sent from England. A constant supply will be kept up, according to the wants of the province, and it may therefore fairly be said, that the colonist who purchases land purchases also labour. The money he pays for his land is expended in supplying him with the means of making his purchase valuable ; as land merely, it is not worth a farthing an acre, however naturally rich it may be ; but, possessed of labourers to cultivate the soil, its value rises immediately to the full sum he has paid for it. It is labour, therefore, not land alone, that the South Australian colonist purchases ; and herein consists the grand advantage which this colony possesses over all others, and upon which it rests its hopes of prosperity.

6. On the 24th of March, 1836, the *Cygnets* sailed from Gravesend, being chartered by the commissioners for the purpose of carrying out part of the surveying staff, and for use in the colony during the progress of the survey. The *Cygnets* carried out the deputy and five assistant-surveyors, the harbour-master, store-keeper, and a surgeon ; also, several labourers to assist in the surveys, and some gardeners.

On the first of May following, the brig *Rapid*, purchased by the commissioners as a surveying vessel, left the city canal, and sailed direct for Nepean bay, Kangaroo island, where she arrived, being a fast sailer, on the 20th of August, 1836. The *Rapid* carried out the surveyor-general, Colonel Light, who, having served with great distinction many years in the navy as well as in the army, was appointed to the command of her, and entrusted with the important duty of selecting the site for the capital of the province, and to mark out the ground for the first town, before the arrival of the governor, and the main body of emigrants. The *Rapid* also carried out two assistant-surveyors, a surgeon, and a few labourers, and had on board a set of

surveying instruments, with provisions for twelve months, besides clothing, ordnance stores, surgical instruments, medicines, &c.

The *Cygnets* arrived at Nepean bay on the 11th of September, 1836, and there landed the store-keeper, gardeners, and females, and disembarked such stores as would not be required during the surveys.

On reaching Nepean bay, Colonel Light took command of the whole expedition, and after examining Kangaroo island, and exploring the entire eastern coast of Gulf St Vincent, he visited Port Lincoln, in Spencer's gulf, where the *Buffalo*, with the governor and principal officers of the colony on board was expected; but upon examination, it was found that in the immediate vicinity of this port there were no requisites whatever for a capital. There was no good or clear land, and but one spring of water, and that below high water mark. These circumstances, therefore, together with the difficulties and dangers encountered at the entrance of the gulf, and in the immediate vicinity of Port Lincoln, determined the surveyor-general upon fixing the site for the capital on the eastern coast of Gulf St Vincent, whether he immediately returned.

The *Buffalo* anchored at Holdfast bay, in St Vincent's gulf, on the 28th of December, 1836; and on the same day his excellency the governor landed, escorted by a party of marines, and accompanied by the various official personages who had gone out in the *Buffalo*, together with the ladies of their several families. They were received by the officers and gentlemen who had previously arrived, and fixed their habitation on the plain. His excellency met the other members of council in the tent of the colonial secretary, where the orders in council, erecting South Australia into a British province, and appointing the colonial officers, were read, as was also his excellency's commission as governor and commander-in-chief. The customary oaths were administered to the governor, members of council, and other officers present.

The commission was afterwards read to the settlers,

of whom about three hundred were present, and the British flag displayed under a royal salute.

7. The survey of the town of Adelaide having been completed on the 10th of March, 1837, the representatives of the preliminary sections were put in possession of their allotments on the 23d, and on the 27th of the same month, the remainder of the 1000 acre sections of which the capital consists, were sold by public auction, realizing an average of £6 0s. 9d. an acre.

The first court of gaol delivery was holden at Adelaide, on the 13th of May, before his honour Sir J. W. Jeffcott, her Majesty's judge of the province, and a grand and petit jury.

On the 23d of May a meeting was held, when the streets, squares, &c., of Adelaide were named, and on the 25th of the same month, Port Adelaide was proclaimed a legal port.

Sixteen vessels had arrived in the colony from England up to May, 1837, conveying upwards of one thousand souls, together with large supplies of provisions, stores, &c. Among these may be mentioned an emigrant depôt, consisting of thirty-five double cottages, and a number of tents and iron bedsteads. The Sydney and Van Dieman's Land papers show that upwards of *twenty-five* vessels have left their ports for South Australia, laden with provisions, merchandise, &c., conveying also many intended settlers.

8. In order to guard against scarcity and too high a price of provisions in the colony, the commissioners have sent out a large supply from this country, which, as directed, have been sold to the colonists, but at prices sufficiently high not to interfere unnecessarily with the private trader. A large stock of sheep have also been imported by the commissioners from Van Dieman's Land, and cattle from the Cape of Good Hope. The latter have been resold to the colonists, thus enabling many persons to purchase at a moderate rate, whose means would not permit them to import stock themselves.

Every precaution has been taken not only to insure

a sufficient supply of provisions in the colony, but also to keep down the price. To effect this object, the commissioners have latterly engaged to send a given number of emigrants at a certain rate of passage-money per head, by any ship (such vessel being approved by their surveyor), provided the owners, or other parties on their account, will ship on board such vessel a stated quantity of provisions, *to be landed for sale in the colony.*

Several vessels have lately been despatched, and others are preparing to sail early in the spring of the present year on these terms.

Twenty-eight vessels have sailed for the colony since January, 1836, being an average of more than two a month, since the date of the first departures; an occurrence unprecedented in the annals of colonization.

The number of souls conveyed from Great Britain, is about 2,500; but this must not be taken as the total population of the province, a great many persons having emigrated from the neighbouring colonies.

9. The bank of the South Australian Company is in active operation at Adelaide, and affords great assistance to the inhabitants. One fact will prove both the benefit of this establishment, and the growing capital engaged in the settlement, viz.:—that at the close of 1837, upwards of £7,000 had been deposited with the company in London, for remittance to the settlers in the colony.

10. In order to maintain between the colony and the mother country, the most intimate union and affection, an association has been formed in connexion with the society for the propagation of the gospel, to assist the colonists now settling in South Australia, in providing for themselves the means of public worship and religious instruction, according to the doctrines of the Church of England.

The committee have received subscriptions* amounting to £811 6s., which has enabled them to build and

* Subscriptions are received by Messrs Curries & Co., Bankers, Cornhill.

send to the colony a church, containing sitting room for 350 persons, provided with communion plate and books ; to complete and send out a parsonage-house ; to grant the Rev. C. B. Howard, M.A., (who has been appointed to the chaplaincy by Lord Glenelg,) £100 towards the heavy expenses of his outfit, and to furnish him with a credit of £50 in the colony. The expenditure for these purposes has exceeded the subscriptions by £21 12s. 1d., and the funds raised have not enabled the committee to provide a school-room, or to furnish the church steeple with a bell.

By recent advices from the colony, it appears that the incidental expenses have been so numerous and heavy, as to retard the erection of the church, and a subscription had been opened for the purpose of defraying the same ; the result of this measure, it is to be hoped, has accomplished this important object.

All persons who feel the necessity, at the first planting of a colony, of providing Christian instruction for all its members, are respectfully solicited to contribute towards this good work, which may be considered the most important in the colony.

Among the numerous individuals who, with their families, have emigrated to the new colony, are several members of dissenting congregations, who formed also a society, aided by some of the most highly-respected dissenting ministers, for the support of their different forms of worship.

The friends of Wesleyan Methodism have already a rather numerous congregation ; the site for a chapel had been fixed upon, and a tender accepted for its erection, which was expected to be completed by the end of 1837. A subscription for defraying the cost of building, and for the establishment of a Sunday school, had been opened, and the call most generally responded to.

Arrangements have been made to provide sound moral and religious education for the rising generation of South Australia, by the establishment of a school

for the children of the emigrants, and one, upon an extensive scale, for the purpose of providing the means of superior education for the children of the higher classes of the colonists, not only of Australia, but of Van Dieman's Land, and New South Wales. Madras is only six weeks' sail from Port Adelaide, and it is conceived that many children of Anglo-Indian parents, instead of being separated from home for years, would be sent to school in the colony, if an establishment of a superior kind were founded.

An institution has also been established in London, under the designation of "The South Australian School Society," the objects of which are to establish and conduct infant, British, and labour schools, in the colony of South Australia, and to render their influence subservient to the advancement of true religion, the promotion of civilization, and the general welfare of the inhabitants of that colony. A gentleman, considered in every respect suitable for the important office of head teacher, and director of the schools, having made himself acquainted with those different plans and systems of education, to qualify him for this great undertaking, has already proceeded to South Australia, and ere this has commenced operations.

It is confidently expected that after a few years the whole expense of the establishment will be raised in the colony, so that no more assistance from the mother country will be required, than what is necessary for the erection of the buildings, the proper establishment of the institution, and its support during the infancy of the colony.

Donations to the amount of £250 have already been received in furtherance of this object.

11. A weekly journal, under the title of the *South Australian Gazette and Colonial Register*, has been issued in the colony. The *Gazette* contains the official acts and orders of the colonial government. The portion of the paper called the *Register*, was intended to have been devoted to the elucidation of the principles

of colonization, to the record of the establishment, and progress of the colony, and the general news of the place and of the day, and to be altogether *non-official*, and under independent control.

This journal, however, is considered by many of the most respectable and influential colonists to have failed in carrying out the proposed objects.

A literary and scientific institution was established by the intending emigrants, so far back as 1835, and an extensive library formed, which, with a collection of philosophical apparatus, has been shipped for the colony.

A South Australian corresponding colonial society has also been established at Adelaide. A benefit society, at Kingscote, was established on the 27th of July, 1837, being the anniversary of the landing of the first emigrants (per *Duke of York*) in the colony; giving assistance to its members who may be afflicted, from sickness or otherwise, at the rate of 15s. a-week during illness.

A sort of pleasure town or watering place, will also be established, which, in all probability, will attract invalids from India, who at present are obliged either to make a long voyage to England, where the climate is inferior, and less suitable than that of South Australia, or they are compelled to undergo the fatigue of an inland journey to a temperate northern latitude.

CHAPTER XI.

CONSTITUTION OF THE COLONY.

1. Principle—2. Independence—3. Expenses—4. Security—5. Original Fund—6. Modification—7. Administration—8. Title to Land—9. Protection of the colony.

1. THE most essential principle of the constitution—the payment of a minimum sum of money for every portion of land—that sum to be appropriated to the pro-

curement of labourers ; the object being to necessitate concentration, and by not bestowing large tracts gratuitously, or at a mere nominal value, to individuals who may have neither the intention nor the power to cultivate them, leave large interstices between unimproved and as barriers of communication, though a vital element in the constitution of the colony, has been keenly controverted. We have as yet seen no argument which shows it to be against the present interests of the emigrants, or not in favour of the future profits of the commissioners. This, however, will be better understood from the following outline of the leading provisions of the parliamentary bill, framed and passed for the establishment of the settlement :—

“ The colony to be erected into a province under the name of South Australia, extending from the 132d to the 141st degree of east longitude, and from the south coast, including the adjacent islands, northwards to the tropic of Capricorn. -

“ The whole of the territory within the above limits to be open to settlement by British subjects.

“ Not to be governed by laws applying to other parts of Australia, but by those only expressly enacted for this colony.

“ The colony in no case to be employed as the place of confinement of transported convicts.

“ No waste or public lands to become private property, save by one means only ; viz., by purchase at a fixed minimum price, or as much above that price as the competition of public auction may determine.

“ Subject to the above restriction, and to the necessity of previous surveys, all persons, whether residing in the colony or Great Britain, to be free to acquire property in waste or public land, in fee, and without limit, either as to quantity or situation.

“ The whole of the purchase-money of waste or public land to be employed in conveying labourers, natives of the British isles, to the colony.

“ The emigrants conveyed to the colony with the

purchase-money of waste land, to be of the two sexes in equal numbers ; a preference amongst the applicants for a passage cost-free being given to young married persons not having children ; so that for any given outlay of their money, the purchasers of land may obtain the greatest amount of labour wherewith to cultivate the land, and of population to enhance its value.

“ Commissioners to be appointed by her Majesty to manage the disposal of public lands, the expenditure of the purchase-money thereof, as an emigration fund, and to discharge some other duties relative to the colony.

“ Until the colony be settled, and the sales of waste or public lands shall have produced a fund adequate to the want of labour in the colony, the commissioners to have authority to raise money, on loan, by the issue of bonds or otherwise, bearing colonial interest, for the purpose of conveying selected labourers to the colony ; so that the first body of emigrating capitalists going out to buy land, may from the first be supplied with labour. The commissioners being empowered, until such loan or loans be repaid, with interest, to apply all the proceeds of the sales of land in repayment of such loans.

“ For defraying (provisionally) the necessary expenses of the commission, and of the colonial government, the commissioners to have authority to raise money on loan, by the issue of bonds or otherwise, and provided such expenditure do not exceed £200,000 in the whole, the amount thereof to be deemed a colonial debt, and secured upon the entire revenue of the colony.

“ The authority of the commissioners to continue until the colony, having attained a certain population, shall, through the means of a representative assembly, to be called by her Majesty, undertake to discharge the colonial debt, and to defray the cost of the future government ; when the colony is to receive such a constitution of local government as her Majesty, with the advice of her privy council, and with the authority of parliament, may deem most desirable. No constitution for local government can be framed till the population amounts to 50,000.”

2. The first clause of the act of parliament, 4 and 5 William IV., cap. 95, enacts, that his Majesty may erect one or more provinces in that part of Australia, now named South Australia; and that all persons residing within the said province or provinces shall be free, not subject to the laws or constitution of any other part of Australia, but to those only which shall be constructed especially for their own territory.

It is also enacted that her Majesty may empower any person, who shall seem fit to her privy council, to frame laws and establish courts, to appoint officers, chaplains, and clergymen of the established churches of England or Scotland, and to levy duties and taxes, for the wellbeing of the colony. Three or more commissioners to be appointed by the crown, to carry this act into execution; their proceedings to be laid before parliament once a-year.

The commissioners are empowered to declare all the lands of the colony (excepting only portions which may be required for roads and foot-paths) to be open to purchase by British subjects, and to make regulations for surveying and sale of such lands at such price as they may deem expedient, and for letting unsold portions of it for any period not exceeding three years. It is directed, that all monies received as purchase-money or rent, be employed in conducting the emigration of poor persons from Great Britain or Ireland, to the South Australian province or provinces. The commissioners may sell the lands either by auction or otherwise, as they may deem best, but it is rendered imperative that they sell in public, for ready money, and in no case for a lower price than 12s. sterling per English acre; but the upset or selling price is to be uniform, that is to say, the same price per acre, whatever the quantity or situation of the land put up for sale. The whole proceeds of sale, without any deduction whatever, except in the case provided for in a subsequent clause, are to constitute an "Emigration Fund," to be employed, as before stated, in conveying poor emigrants: but it is provided, that the poor

persons so conveyed at the expense of the "Fund," shall, as far as possible, be adult persons of the two sexes, in equal proportions, and not exceeding the age of thirty years.

It is also enacted, that no poor person having a husband or wife, or a child or children, shall, by means of the "Emigration Fund," obtain a passage to the colony, unless the husband or wife, or the child or children, of such poor person shall also be conveyed thither.

It is provided that a commissioner of public lands be resident in the colony to act under the orders of the board of commissioners, who are further to appoint a treasurer, surveyors, and other officers connected with the disposal of the public lands and the purchase-money thereof.

The commissioners are required, at least once a-year, to submit to the secretary of state for the colonies a full and particular report of their proceedings; and every such report to be laid before both houses of parliament.

3. Previously, and until the sale of public lands in the province shall have produced a fund sufficient to defray the cost of conveying such a number of poor emigrants to the province as may be desirable, the commissioners are empowered to borrow and take up on bond or otherwise, at interest not exceeding £10 per cent. per annum, any sum or sums of money not exceeding £50,000, for the sole purpose of defraying the costs of the passage of poor emigrants from Great Britain or Ireland to the said province or provinces.

Also, that for defraying the necessary costs, charges, and expenses of founding the said intended colony, and of providing for the government thereof, and for the expenses of the said commissioners, it shall be lawful for the commissioners to take up on bond, on terms as before mentioned, any sum of money not exceeding £200,000; such bonds to be termed "South Australian Colonial Revenue Securities," and are declared to be a charge upon the ordinary revenue or produce of all rates, duties, and taxes to be levied within the province.

The commissioners may reduce the rate of interest by taking up any sum of money at a lower rate, and therewith pay off any existing security.

The lands of the colony to be deemed a collateral security.

The 22d section is of great importance to the new colony, securing it from the great obstacle by which emigration to New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land has been seriously impeded; namely, their convict population. It is enacted, "*That no person or persons convicted in any court of justice in Great Britain or Ireland, or elsewhere, shall at any time, or under any circumstances, be transported as a convict to any place within the limits hereinbefore described.*"

The 23d clause enacts that it shall be lawful to establish a constitution of local government for any of the South Australian provinces possessing a population of *fifty thousand souls*, in such manner, and with such provisoes, limitations, and restrictions, as by her Majesty in council may be deemed meet and desirable: but it is provided, that no alteration shall be made in the before mentioned mode of disposing of the public lands, and of the "Fund" obtained by the sale thereof, otherwise than by act of parliament; and it is further provided, that in the said constitution of local government, provision shall be made for the satisfaction of the obligations of any of the aforesaid Colonial Revenue Securities which may be unsatisfied at the time of framing such constitution.

4. As a security that no part of the expense of founding and governing the intended colony shall fall on the mother country, the commissioners are empowered, out of the monies borrowed, under the previous sections of the act, to invest the sum of £20,000 in the purchase of exchequer bills, or other government securities in England, in the names of trustees appointed by her Majesty.

The 25th clause enacts that if, after the expiration of ten years from the passing of the act, the population

shall be less than 20,000 natural born subjects of her Majesty, the lands remaining unsold shall be disposable by the crown; any obligations created by the South Australian Public Lands Securities still existing to be esteemed a charge upon them, to be paid to the holders of such securities out of the purchase-money obtained by such sale.

5. The business of the commissioners appointed under the South Australian act is to superintend the management of the emigration fund, to see that it is devoted to the object assigned by the act of parliament, and so to regulate the tide of emigration, as to secure a constant supply of labour without overstocking the market. Previously to commencing operations, the commissioners were compelled, in compliance with the conditions of the act of parliament, to raise a fund of £35,000, by effecting a sale of a portion of land in the province.

The commissioners therefore issued in June, 1835, their first regulations for the sale of land, in which it was stated, "that the sole condition of purchase shall be the payment of money at the rate of £1 per acre; and nothing, whether above or below the surface of the land, will be reserved by the crown." It soon became apparent, however, that this price was considered too high by the public; and after the lapse of two months from the commencement of the sales, considerably more than half the required quantity of land remained unsold. At this time a number of gentlemen proposed to form the *South Australian Company*, with a large capital, to be employed in the improvement of the colony. These gentlemen offered at once to purchase the remaining lots of land, provided the price was reduced to 12s. per acre.

The commissioners, being anxious to secure for the colony the important advantages which must result from the formation of such a company, determined to reduce the price to 12s. per acre, extending the reduction to the previous purchasers, by increasing their lots of land proportionably.

The required investment was thus secured, by dividing a certain portion of the territory into 437 lots of land at 12s. per acre, consisting each of a country section of 134 acres, and a town section of one acre, called "preliminary sections," by the disposal of which somewhat more than the required amount was realized. At the same price 20 country lots, consisting of 80 acres each, were also sold, over and above the amount required by the South Australian act.

It may be proper to describe here the advantages obtained by the purchasers of the "preliminary sections." It was determined by the commissioners that the first town, or capital of the colony, should consist of, and be divided into, a thousand sections of an acre each, exclusive of streets, quays, and public walks; and that the first 437 purchasers of the preliminary lots (the number necessary to raise the required investment) should each have one acre of town land at the same price, viz., 12s. an acre. The remaining 563 acres to be put up to auction in the colony, at the upset price of £1 per acre, and sold to the highest bidder. The preliminary purchasers were also entitled to priority of choice in their sections, which was another considerable advantage. Indeed, with respect to town sections, the value of priority of choice can scarcely be conjectured; one acre of land in Adelaide, bought at the first sale in the colony for little above £6, having already been sold in this country for £50.

On the 1st of March, 1836, the price of all country land was advanced to 20s. an acre, at which price it continues to be sold in sections (only) of 80 acres each; and the parties making such purchases in this country are allowed the privilege of selecting servants and labourers for a *free passage*, at the rate of one person for every £20 expended in land, provided that the selection is made within a reasonable time, that such labouring emigrants are married, or selected with due regard to the equality of sexes, and in conformity, in other respects, with the existing regulations for the selection of emigrant labourers.

The following is a statement of the land sold, to the 1st of January, 1838 :—

	Acres.	£.
437 Land Orders (included in the preliminary sales), } each Order containing 135 acres, at 12s.	58,995...	35,397
20 Land Orders for 80 acres each, at 12s.	1,600...	960
40 Land Orders for 80 acres each, at £1.	3,200...	3,200
563 Town acres sold in the Colony by auction	563...	3,594
Total.....	64,358	43,151

South Australia is governed precisely as the other colonies of the crown not possessing a legislative assembly, that is, by a governor appointed by the Queen, assisted by a legislative council, nominated by her Majesty, who have the power of imposing taxes and making laws, subject, however, to confirmation by her Majesty.

7. There is a judge to administer the laws ; also an advocate-general, or crown solicitor. When the population amounts to 50,000, the colony will be entitled to a local constitution. The powers of the governor in *South Australia* are the same as other governors, except in so far as the disposal of the public lands is concerned, which, by the act, is under the especial control of a resident commissioner, acting according to the instructions of the board of colonization commissioners for *South Australia*, in London. The duties of the resident commissioner are, to have the lands of *South Australia* surveyed, divided into sections, and maps of those surveys prepared, and hung up for public inspection in the land office of the principal town of the province. The land in *South Australia* is not put up to auction as in the neighbouring colonies, but a person walks into the land office, points out the section he requires, and, if unsold, on his paying the deposit-money, the commissioner is bound to register him the *bona fide* purchaser.

8. A complete system in reference to the titles of land, as well as for the registration of births, marriages, and deaths, and for facilitating the transfer of property, has been arranged by James H. Fisher, Esq., the resident commissioner. By Mr Fisher's plan, already in part approved of by the governor, the transfer of land in

Australia will be effected with as much ease as, and not much more expensively than, funded property in England. The importance of proper regulations on these subjects cannot be too highly estimated, particularly as we believe they combine the greatest simplicity with perfect security.

9. The protection of the colony has not been overlooked. No danger can reasonably be apprehended from the natives, for it is well ascertained that they are a tractable and inoffensive race when treated with kindness ; one tribe, with their wives and children, having already located themselves at Adelaide. They are described as possessing great quickness of perception, liveliness of character, and, with a very few exceptions, a consciousness of right and wrong. The men are mild and dignified, expert and patient in the chase, and extremely fond of dancing. The condition of the native tribes and the proper course to be adopted in dealing with them have already come under the consideration of the commissioners. It has been their duty to guard these people against personal outrage, and to promote among them the spread of civilization and the peaceful and voluntary reception of the Christian religion. The instructions to the resident commissioner have been framed to this effect.

Lord Glenelg has appointed an officer, whose especial duty is indicated by his title, the *Protector of the Aborigines* ; by whom every exertion will be made to cultivate their good-will, and to improve their social condition.

CHAPTER XII.

HINTS TO EMIGRANTS.

1. Small Farmers—2. The Voyage—3. Extra Stores—4. Washing—5. Fitting up Cabin—6. Implements of Industry—7. Free Passage—8. Testimonial Accounts.

1. THE following hints are inserted, rather as aids than as complete instructions to emigrants, and are intended

principally for the small farmer, or, more properly speaking, the "middle classes;" the farm-servant, mechanic, and labourer, will be noted separately.

By "small farmer" is meant any one possessed of a small capital (an absolute requisite), and having some knowledge of agriculture; not that it necessarily follows the emigrant should be a farmer, for there are hundreds of persons who have settled in the various colonies, and are now thriving, who in this country never attempted such an occupation. A previous acquaintance with agricultural affairs, the breeding and rearing of cattle, &c., would be an advantage, but the principal requisite is a taste and fitness for country life and occupations.

The intending emigrant may ask what amount of capital is required?—This must depend very much on the mode of living the emigrant will adopt, and on the situation in which he was previously placed. If his intention is to purchase land, he should not have less, after making his purchase and paying his passage, than about £150 for every section (80 acres) of land; if his intention is to rent a farm, which may readily be done, two-thirds of that sum will probably suffice.

The prospectus issued by the South Australian Company, addressed to "small farmers," is well deserving attention by persons of this class.

The breeding and rearing of sheep will always be a profitable investment of capital, but is not recommended to the *small* farmer; an immense tract of country is required to carry it on to any extent, a flock of three hundred requiring at least one thousand acres of good natural grass to supply them with food at all seasons; the attendant expenses are very great, and the risks from casualties and disease are also serious, and to the small breeder almost ruinous. To the settler who can invest £1000 capital in an extensive sheep establishment the returns will be great, but for the small farmer to stake his "little all" in the purchase of sheep in a new colony, would be a very hazardous undertaking. Neither is it to be recommended to such persons to

encumber themselves with goods for sale ; the markets always fluctuate, and they frequently find their merchandise unsaleable, and their capital locked up when most wanted. A good assortment of articles for their own use should, however, by no means be neglected.

On his arrival in the colony, the settler should lose no time in fixing upon his location. By applying at the office of the colonial commissioner, he will see plans of such sections as are surveyed, when he can instantly make his selection, and should proceed at once to the spot. Every day spent in idleness diminishes his capital, and creates a fondness for the dissipation always to be found in a town. The sooner a person sets about the earnest execution of his project, the sooner will he get his comforts around him, and the greater will be his hope of success.

The emigrant who intends to purchase land should bear in mind, that by making the purchase of the commissioners in this country, he will be entitled to receive a free passage for four adult persons for each section (eighty acres) so purchased. Therefore, if he have a family of four children, viz., two sons and two daughters, above the age of fifteen years, he would obtain a free passage for them to the colony.

2. The accommodations in the emigrant ships to South Australia are usually divided into three classes, viz., cabin, intermediate, and steerage passages. The expense of a cabin passage for a grown person is about £50 : children are charged somewhat less, in proportion to their age and the room they occupy. A man and his wife, occupying only one cabin, or the same room as a single person, are generally charged somewhat less than two single persons. An intermediate passage is about £25 ; the difference being principally in the dietary, many of the intermediate cabins being equally good as the others.

All passengers are entitled to put any thing they think proper into their own cabins without any extra charge, but goods put into the hold, or any other part as cargo, pay freight at the rate of about 50s. per ton

measurement (40 cubic feet), and about 30s. per ton dead weight.

Cabin passengers mess with the captain of the ship, and, it is understood, should be supplied with a good dinner of fresh meat every day, and every reasonable comfort; including a pint of wine, and a moderate quantity of spirits and malt liquor each person.

Passengers should always see the cabins and accommodations they are to occupy, and have a proper agreement, *in writing*, with the brokers or owners of the ship, of the nature and extent of the provisions, quantity of water, and comforts they are to receive (particularly as to the rations, &c., for children, and the times of their meals), before they pay their passage-money, as gross abuses have sometimes been practised in these matters; and as much expense has often been occasioned by the ship not sailing on the day appointed, it is expedient to stipulate to be received on board and victualled on a stated day, or receive a certain sum per diem for so long after as they may be detained.

3. To those persons who will dispense with appearances during the voyage, and particularly those with a family, an intermediate passage is recommended. The saving effected in the difference of cost is a very desirable acquisition on landing in the colony, and amply compensates for the supposed distinction between the cabin and intermediate passenger for so short a period. In such case, a few pounds extra might be spent in some of the following articles, viz., tea, sugar, flour, suet and preserved fruit for puddings, bacon or ham, rice, arrow-root, carbonate of soda and tartaric acid, half a dozen bottles of good port wine, or bottled porter (a most excellent thing in sea sickness), a few cases of preserved meats, &c. Five pounds, judiciously laid out, will procure a good stock of these articles, and persons disposed to be economical, or whose funds are limited, may effect a considerable saving by taking their passage in this manner.

It is recommended that all persons should inspect the ship they intend to proceed in, choose their berths,

see that there is a good height between decks, proper means taken to secure a free ventilation, and conveniently-arranged water-closets. Great care should be taken in packing and securely fastening boxes, packages, &c., and seeing them properly stowed in the hold. Most persons, however, would find it to be their interest to employ an agent to attend to these and many other little matters, which persons who are in the habit of shipping goods can do much better than those unaccustomed to the routine of such business, and the moderate charges of a respectable agent would in most cases be less to the employer than the impositions daily practised by persons about the docks, in passing entries at the custom-house, &c.

4. The emigrant must calculate upon not being able to have linen, &c., washed during the passage (about four months), and, consequently, should be provided with a sufficient stock; which although a considerable, is an indispensable outlay, but it should be remembered that this will last a long time afterwards in the colony. The quantity and kind of apparel will of course be regulated by the means of the emigrant; the quality should be much the same as that used in England, with perhaps a larger proportion of summer clothing than winter. Calico should be substituted for linen, and very fine flannel will be very serviceable. Striped shirts are much more economical, and are very generally worn in all colonies. On the voyage some very warm clothing will be required in passing the Cape. Sailors' jackets are very convenient on board, and a few of dark jean, made loose, will be found desirable. Children should be provided with a good stock of shoes and frocks for the voyage; the salt water in warm weather soon destroys the former, and the latter wear out much more than on shore.

5. In fitting up a cabin for the voyage, care should be taken that the door is not in the centre, as much room is lost in that case; sea chests in a cabin are inconvenient, so much room being required for the opening of the lid, as well as the difficulty of getting things out

from the bottom. Chests of drawers are far preferable. Large nails and hooks to hang things upon are useful ; as also a few shelves for books, &c., with a rim to prevent them from falling when the ship rolls. Every thing should be most securely lashed to the bulk-heads ; and all articles for use in the cabin should, if possible, be of pewter : a tin can with a swing handle and a spout, for saving water in, is useful. Raspberry vinegar is a very essential article to mix with the water when not very good. A filter will be found as useful on board ship as it will afterwards in the colony ; and a glass safety lantern to burn wax candles for the cabin is indispensable. About 10 lbs., at 1s. 5d. per lb., would last the voyage.

If the emigrant has a family, it would be desirable to take out a wooden house ; they are made on a very simple construction, easily put up, and may be removed from place to place, if required, with very little trouble ; the most economical plan is, however, to take out a marquee or tent, which should be *lined*, as the rays of the sun render a tent very oppressive during the day. Tents are more portable, and more easily pitched, and infinitely less expensive. In this case, however, some deals, &c., for floors and rafters, &c., should be taken out ; these may be obtained cut in bond, by which means a drawback is obtained. Doors and sashes greatly facilitate the erection of the settler's dwelling.

The small capitalist should, however, proceed with extreme caution, and build no more than he feels absolutely and indispensably requisite. The capital required to build a good house and offices at the commencement of a settler's career, if invested in live stock, and employed in the cultivation and improvement of his land, would soon afford him the means of erecting those buildings out of the mere proceeds.

But little household furniture should be taken to the colony ; chests of drawers may, however, be cased with deals, and packed with various articles. A few camp chairs are very convenient, and cost but little freight.

Horse-hair mattresses are to be preferred to feather beds. A crate of crockery and glass, and a supply of useful cooking utensils, are absolute necessities. It is important to save freight; therefore great care should be taken in packing, that nothing goes empty. All packages should be of a convenient size for moving about, and not heavier than two persons can carry; packing cases should be made of stout deals, as these are always useful. Linen, books, edge tools, or such articles as are liable to rust or spoil with salt water, should be packed in cases lined with tin (an article of much value in the colony), and attention must be paid to drying linen thoroughly previous to packing. Iron goods, cooking utensils, &c., may be put into tight casks, such as are used for oil or salting meat, for which a ready sale will always be found.

Several articles which, during the infancy of a colony, are absolutely necessary, must be procured in the mother country. The following list, with the estimated cost of some articles, may be a guide, although the actual amount expended in this country depends upon the means and the intended pursuits of the emigrant.

6. One set of harrow teeth, with necessary iron work, £2 2s.; one Scotch plough, complete, and extra iron work, £4 4s.; one steel mill, at 65s.; two flour sieves, at 4s. 6d. or 5s.; two spades, at 3s.; two shovels, at 3s.; two pickaxes, at 3s.; six sickles, at 1s. 4d.; one cross-cut saw, at 13s.; two hand saws, at 5s.; two axes, at 3s.; one adze, at 4s.; two claw hammers, at 1s. 6d. and 2s. 6d.; two augurs, at 2s.; two gimlets, at 3d.; two spike gimlets, at 1s. 6d.; one screw-driver, at 2s.; one carpenter's spoke shave, at 2s. 6d.; one jack plane and spare iron, at 5s. 9d.; one smoothing plane and spare iron, at 4s. 9d.; half-a-dozen chisels, at 5s. 6d.; six tumbler padlocks, at 2s.; six hasps and staples, at 2s. 6d.; locks, bolts, and hinges, for house, barn, and stable doors, according to the probable wants; with nails, spikes of four or five inches, especially the former; three-inch nails for rafters, &c., batten or eight-

penny single, or stout fourpenny ; flooring brads ; one or two cwt. of spikes will not be too many ; the next in point of utility are batten and shingle nails.

Any of the following articles would be found serviceable to those whose means are sufficiently ample to allow of a larger assortment, viz., iron axles, boxes, and tires for carts ; chains, traces, and iron eames for bullocks ; strong chain for drawing timber, cleaving wedges and iron rings for mauls, cleaving axes or reaving irons, for splitting palings, &c. ; some large breaking-up, grubbing, and other strong hoes.

7. The agricultural labourer or country mechanic may obtain a *free passage* on application to the superintendent of emigration, at the office of the commissioners, No. 6, Adelphi-terrace, London, provided that they are eligible, according to the " regulations for the selection of emigrant labourers." Persons who do not come within the meaning of the South Australian act to receive a free passage, may be provided with one on payment of the passage-money to the commissioners. Such persons are strongly recommended to engage their passage through the superintendent of emigration, as they will be much better provided for under his judicious management than they would be in a private ship, or under their own arrangements.

This is said without any disparagement either to shipowners or brokers ; but it is the especial duty of the superintendent of emigration to see to all the little comforts of the emigrants ; indeed, the entire arrangements of the ships (as regards the emigrants) being under his direction, he is, from the experience he has had, more likely to be conversant with the minutiae in these matters than the shipowner or broker, who is naturally more fully occupied with concerns of a weightier kind.

All emigrants must be provided with a mattress, blankets, coverlid, towels, &c., and the necessary utensils required on board, such as knives and forks, spoons, tin plates, tin mugs, &c. ; and, if possible, should pro-

vide themselves with an iron kettle, a couple of sauce-pans, frying-pan, tea-pot, and tin pail, for use on the voyage ; and as these things will not be very difficult to carry, they will be found most valuable on reaching the colony, so indeed will as many articles of cutlery, cooking utensils, &c., as their means will allow them to provide.

Each emigrant will be allowed to carry, free of expense, as much haggage as will measure twenty cubic feet, and not exceeding half a ton in weight ; all above that quantity must be paid for. The charge for freight varies, but for the commissioners' emigrants it is generally (by contract) at the rate of 45s. per ton measurement, and 25s. per ton dead weight.

Mechanics should take as many tools used in their respective trades as possible, indeed, every person should be provided with a saw, plane, hammer, chisels, augers, &c. A sufficient stock of clothing for a four months' voyage should be procured, and this is of the greatest importance, as it is not possible to wash linen during the passage, excepting those persons only who are economical with their water, and save it for that purpose, or have the means of catching rain water sufficient when opportunities occur.

Females would do well to take out the materials for those articles of clothing which are not wanted for immediate use, and make them up on the voyage ; as the amusement would help to dispel the sameness and languor consequently attending their passage to the country of their adoption. The following estimates will assist emigrants in the purchase of their outfits, and be a guide to parishes or individuals inclined to furnish their servants or others intending to emigrate with what is *actually requisite*.

At the same time it should be remembered, that calicoes, brown holland, fustian jackets, camlet, fine canvass, and any other articles of that description, will always be most valuable to those who can take a little extra stock.

FEMALE.

	£	s.	d.
2 Gowns, or 18 yards of printed cotton, at 6d.....	0	9	0
2 Petticoats, or 6 yards of coloured calico, at 6d.....	0	3	0
2 Flannel ditto, or 6 yards of flannel, at 1s.....	0	6	0
12 Shifts, or 30 yards of long cloth, at 6d.....	0	15	0
6 Caps, or 3 yards of muslin, at 1s.....	0	3	0
6 Aprons, or 6 yards of calico, at 6d.....	0	3	0
6 Handkerchiefs, at 6d.....	0	3	0
6 Neckerchiefs, at 9d.....	0	4	6
6 Towels, at 6d.....	0	3	0
1 Pair of stays, at 5s.....	0	5	0
6 Pair of black worsted stockings, at 1s. 3d.....	0	7	6
2 Pair of shoes, at 4s.....	0	8	0
1 Bonnet, at 3s.....	0	3	0
* Needles, pins, buttons, thread, tape, &c., an assortment of	0	5	0
2 Lbs. of soap, at 6d., and 2 lbs. of starch, at 6d.....	0	2	0
	£4	0	0

MALE.

2 Fustian jackets, at 7s. 6d.....	0	15	0
2 Pair ditto trowsers, at 6s.....	0	12	0
2 Pair duck ditto, at 2s. 6d.....	0	5	0
2 Round frocks, at 2s. 6d.....	0	5	0
12 Cotton shirts, at 2s. 3d.....	1	7	0
6 Pair of worsted stockings, at 1s. 6d.....	0	9	0
2 Scotch caps, at 1s. 6d.....	0	3	0
6 Handkerchiefs, at 6d.....	0	3	0
6 Coarse towels, at 6d.....	0	3	0
1 Pair of boots, at 10s.....	0	10	0
1 Pair of shoes, at 6s.....	0	6	0
4 Lbs. of soap, at 6d.....	0	2	0
1 Pair of blankets, at 10s.....	0	10	0
2 Pair of sheets, at 5s.....	0	10	0
	£26	0	0
Female.....	4	0	0

Sum required to fit out a couple.....£10 0 0

Each family should provide a good strong linen or sacking bag, large enough to hold a month's supply of clothing. All other articles should be packed as closely as possible in a strong deal chest or box; these are placed in the hold of the ship, which is opened once a-month, in order that the passengers may exchange the clothes they have worn for clean ones.

In the steerage no light or fire is allowed, except the lights in the lanterns and swing stoves, and these are put out at eight o'clock. No smoking is allowed between decks in any part of the vessel, and upon deck only to leeward.

The emigrants are expected to have their own effects in their proper places; strict regard to cleanliness is required, and after meals the decks to be swept, and things cleared and put in their places by the emigrants appointed by the surgeon-superintendent for that purpose in rotation. In fine weather the beds and bedding must be taken on deck, and every part of the between decks cleared and cleaned, according to turn.

Divine service will be performed every Sunday, when each emigrant is expected and required to attend, in a clean and orderly manner. Books and tracts may be obtained of the surgeon-superintendent, who is furnished with a supply by the commissioners, for the use of the emigrants during the voyage, and finally to form a lending library in the colony for the labouring classes.

There are a few expenses to agents on embarking, for shipping baggage, &c., which all emigrants should be prepared to pay.

Those persons, however, who choose to save the charges (about 1s. 6d. on each package) for shipping, may do so by going to the searcher's office, custom-house, and asking for a printed form, which they must sign and deliver to the custom-house officer, with a tender to allow him to examine the packets, baggage, &c., if he wishes it. He signs it, and this is all that is required from emigrants, who may then ship it without any expense, except wharfage charges.

Emigrants sent out by the commissioners are desired to be in London by a certain day, and are provided for comfortably at a depôt engaged for that purpose, until the ship in which they are to embark is ready for their reception. The depôt is a convenient place for other parties to put up at on arrival in London, and waiting the departure of the ship, the accommodations being comfortable, and the charges reasonable, and every assistance rendered by the conductor, a person, to facilitate parties who are unaccustomed to shipping.

On the voyage the emigrants are placed under the ^{st.} of the surgeon-superintendent, whose duty it is to

see that the articles of agreement between the ship-owner and the commissioners are properly carried into effect, and to whom all complaints are to be made. One of the emigrants is usually appointed to assist the surgeon in seeing the rations served out, keeping order between decks, and to report generally on their conduct to the surgeon.

The steerage passengers are always put into messes of six, or such other number as may be determined on by the surgeon-superintendent, and are victualled according to the following scale per head :—

Bread	$\frac{3}{4}$ lb.	} Daily.	Butter	$\frac{1}{2}$ oz.	} per week.
Flour	$\frac{1}{2}$ lb.		Mustard	$\frac{1}{2}$ oz.	
Meat	$\frac{1}{2}$ lb.*		Oatmeal	$\frac{1}{2}$ pint.	
Suet	1 oz.		Peas	$\frac{1}{2}$ pint.	
Water ...	3 qts.		Raisins	$\frac{1}{2}$ lb.	
Cocoa	1 oz.	} On alter- nate days.	Rice	1 lb.	
Coffee	$\frac{1}{2}$ oz.		Sugar	$\frac{1}{2}$ lb.	
Tea	$\frac{1}{2}$ oz.		Vinegar	$\frac{1}{2}$ pint	

Potatoes $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. 4 days in the week, and when expended 1 lb. of rice to be substituted for 3 lbs. of potatoes.

Women receive the same rations as men ; children to receive rations in the proportion of two-thirds between 7 and 14 years ; and one-third between 1 and 7 years ; children under 12 months to be provided for by their parents.

The usual supply of medical comforts is also to be put on board for use in case of sickness, in the proportion of—for every 100 passengers, counting the children at the rates stated above, 10 lbs. of arrow root ; 50 lbs. of preserved beef ; 400 pints of lemon juice, in stone one-gallon bottles, and 400 lbs. of sugar to mix with it ; 60 lbs. of Scotch barley ; 18 bottles of port wine ; 300 gallons of Meux, or Reid, or Barclay, or Whitbread & Co.'s stout, in $\frac{1}{2}$ hhds. ; 50 gallons of rum.

The medical comforts to be issued as the surgeon shall deem proper. It is intended that women who may be nursing shall have a pint of porter each day ; also, that if the water should be bad, an allowance of

* Prime new Irish East India beef and pork, and preserved meat, alternately.

spirit and water should be issued daily to all who do not receive porter, at the rate of one-eighth of a pint of spirit to each adult, mixed before being issued with at least half a pint of water.

Fresh meat and soft bread to be supplied until one day after passing the Downs, and whenever opportunity shall offer. Any passenger will have a right to draw his whole allowance, though he may not consume so much; the remainder he may put by or dispose of to the owners as he may think proper.

Daily Meals.—Breakfast—tea, or coffee, or cocoa, and sugar. Dinner—according to the above scale. Supper—tea, or coffee, or cocoa, and sugar.

List of other articles provided for the passengers.—One wooden mess bowl, one ditto platter, one mess bread basket, one tin quart pot, two three-gallon hawse buckets.—For each mess of six passengers.

Filterers, flour scales and weights, pewter, wooden, and tin measures, two swing stoves, and a head pump, with brooms, deck scrapers, and all other articles necessary for the comfortable accommodation of the passengers and cleanliness of the ship.

Intermediate passengers.—The charge for intermediate passengers includes a cabin (six feet square) for each couple. It also entitles them to a separate table, and to one-third of a pint of wine each per day, in addition to the foregoing dietary.

On arrival at Port Adelaide, the emigrants are assigned to the care of the emigration agent there, who will direct them how to obtain employment, and furnish them with every information relative to the proper mode of procedure. All persons are strongly recommended to adopt the course pointed out by that officer, disregarding the opinions (too often given unasked) of designing persons, and proceed at once to carry into operation their intended objects.

In conclusion, the following paragraph* is inserted, as peculiarly apt, and is worthy of attention by all classes,

* From the *Maidstone Gazette*, Feb. 23d.

“ Numerous labourers, who are now suffering from cold and hunger, should be informed that instead of being looked upon as a burden on their respective parishes, they may secure a free passage to another land peopled by their own countrymen, where their value would be appreciated ; where they may be certain of high wages ; in a salubrious climate, that will require so little fuel and clothing as to leave their earnings almost clear gain, and which will enable them to secure their own independence, and the prosperity of their children’s children. About 3,000 emigrants have already left this country for South Australia.”

The following extracts from letters not intended for the public eye, but addressed by persons who have emigrated to South Australia to their relatives in England, speak volumes on the flourishing prospects of the colony for honest and industrious people in all ranks in life.

“ We have already at least fifteen men come here as labourers from the convict colonies of Sydney and Van Dieman’s Land, whose knowledge and course of life will be decidedly useful ; that is to say, stock-keepers, shepherds, and paling and shingle splitters.”—*Letters from Mr Morphet, agent to large holders of South Australian land, residing in England, and addressed to those persons. February 28th, 1837.*

“ Labourers and mechanics will find plenty of employment and good payment.”—*Mr Wyatt, surgeon, late of Plymouth, to his relatives. April 8th, 1837.*

“ I have got an acre of ground of my own, which cost me £3 15s., and I have built me a good mud house, and I am going to sow some seed in my ground. I have bought me a new suit of clothes, with plenty of shirts, and am now earning £1 1s., with all my grub, every week I live, and I have got a very good master, who is going to learn me to be a joiner and builder, and in eighteen months’ time I am going to have £1 16s. and victuals every week, and I am saving a little every week ; and nothing would give me greater joy than for you to come and bring Mary with you, for you really would think you was in Greenwich park.”—*Thomas*

Newman, a free emigrant, to his mother in London. April 22d, 1837.

"Labouring men get very high wages ; 5s. a-day for the commonest labourers, and some 6s. or 7s. I would strongly recommend young able-bodied labourers to come out, as, if they are sober and industrious, they are sure to do well."—*Mr Blunden to his father at Arundel. April 24th, 1837.*

"I do not repent coming out here ; this is a good country for a man to get a good living in—plenty of masters and good wages. A labouring man is thought the most of ; they get 18s. a-week, board and lodging. Tradesmen get 5s. to 7s. a-day. * * * I am in a comfortable situation with Mr H——, and am likely to do well with him. I am as happy as a king. I do not wish to persuade any one to come because I am come, but I assure you it is the very best thing any young person can do, and particularly if they could but see how comfortable I am. I have every thing any one can wish for. I can have all sorts of clothes from Mr H—— (his employer), but we do not want much in this country, it is so very warm. I never wear a jacket day or night. I get 70s. per month and my board, and a comfortable place to live in, and a quart of porter a-day.—*William Suter, bricklayer, a free emigrant, to his mother. May 24th, 1837.*

"I have begun at my trade, and I can do better at it than going out to work. I get 12s. a pair for men's dress shoes, 14s. for three holed shoes, £1 for half boots. Journeyman's wages are 6s. 6d. for closing and making shoes ; 10s. for closing and making the water tights ; 3s. for making women's pumps ; 6d. extra for welts. Susan gets double the English price for her bonnet work. Some weeks she earns as much as myself."—*J. W. Adams, clerk to the church of Adelaide, to his mother at Portsea. May 30th, 1837.*

"The wages of labouring men are very good, from 5s. to 6s. per day and their victuals. Mechanics are having about £2 per week and victuals. Dear brother and sister, there is every prospect of doing well, if you

come out, as you and your children need not be out of work one hour. Give our kind love to Jane and William H——. Tell them that we are very anxious for them to come, as it is a very safe passage, and there is nothing to fear.—*Robert and Jane Bristow, to Mrs Moore, Dean Street, Holborn. June 4th, 1837.*

“Wages still continue at an extravagant price, many men earning by digging, at piece work, 13s. 6d. per diem.”—*Mr Morphet's Letter of August 5th, 1837.*

And in the *South Australian Gazette*, August 1837, we find the following, in an address to emigrants: “We therefore recommend emigrants, wishing to live in a fine country with elbow room, and where industry is sure to be rewarded, to lose no time in shipping themselves and their children for South Australia. *We want no idlers—no drunkards*; but steady, sober men, not ashamed to live by the sweat of their brow, will be welcomed, and cannot fail to become independent in a few years.

CHAPTER XIII.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA CONCLUDED—PRESENT STATE AND PROSPECTS.

1. THE means resorted to for inducing emigration to this spot have been eminently successful, considering the shortness of the time since the experiment was first tried. This circumstance also limits and obscures our knowledge of the precise situation in which it is at present placed, although there can neither be any doubt, that the colonists have escaped many of the evils which have always beset the settlers in a new region, or that they will triumph over every difficulty, and draw forth the splendid resources of the soil to which they have transplanted their happiness and their hopes.

A large sum remains in the hands of the commissioners, which during the present season will be ex-

pended in the promotion of emigration ; thus it is highly probable, the population of the province will be doubled within six months.

The present surveying force, under the able management of Colonel Light, is occupied in a trigonometrical survey of the lands around the city of Adelaide, in satisfaction of the claims vested in the proprietors of the 437 preliminary sections for priority of choice. Until the preliminary survey be completed, no application for absolute selection or location can be attended to, though parties desirous of purchasing may enjoy in the depasturing of stock, nearly all the advantages a conveyance of the purchased land would entitle them to. Undoubtedly the surveying department, as at present existing, even if adequate in industry and skill, is quite insufficient in strength to keep pace with the just demand of the early purchasers for the rights of location ; there is, however, little doubt, the representations of Mr Kingston, who went home for the purpose, backed by the cordial and earnest request of the colonists, will quadruple the strength of the survey department during the present summer. Meantime their labours are extending upon a safe and scientific principle, that will leave no room for future heart-burnings and litigation respecting boundaries and land marks ; a curse which the adoption of a less safe method has entailed upon the colonies of Tasmania and New South Wales.

The course to be pursued by any party wishing to depasture stock in South Australia, is to deposit with the colonial secretary, the price of a section of land, or £80—or proportionably for a larger number of sections, which entitles him to participate in the privileges conceded to early purchasers, until possession of their lands can be obtained. This privilege is that of depasturing, in any part of the country not previously applied by another, any quantity of stock he may desire. Thus, he loses only the interest upon his deposit with the secretary, until the surveys embrace his selection of land, containing in lieu an unlimited range of feed.

When the preliminary surveys are effected, any party purchasing 4000 acres of land, is empowered to call on the colonial commissioner, to direct the survey of 15,000 acres in any part of the colony, out of which the buyer selects his quantity of land, with the additional privilege of renting unappropriated land (for pasture only), at ten shillings per square mile of 640 acres annual rent.

Having briefly sketched out the bearings of those points affecting the purchase of land, and depasturage of stock in South Australia, which are most likely to attract public attention, it may not be amiss to say something of the claims that province puts forward for encouragement and support, grounded upon her general capabilities of climate, soil, and harbourage.

Any person looking at the position of Adelaide on the map, and acquainted with the character of the climate in this parallel, can have no question of its salubrity. Its proximity to the sea, distant only six miles, and to the high range of hills, of which Mount Lofty forms the apex, at about a similar distance, imparts a coolness during the summer months, not to be obtained in a less favourable situation. A more appropriate site, however, for the capital town, than Adelaide presents, might have been chosen; but it was impossible to have selected one more beautiful. Adelaide will always be a town of considerable importance in South Australia, but from the shallowness of the harbour, and the swampy nature of the shore, the landing at the port must be always difficult, and must render it impossible for the magnificent projection of Colonel Light, which appears so fair, ever to be carried into execution. Port Lincoln is destined to be the metropolis, and pity it is this was not at once fixed upon. There, sheltered by Boston island, or in Spalding cove, any vessel that arrives may be stepped into by a plank from the shore, and all the bullocks required for dragging goods from Adelaide swamp to Adelaide townships might have been dispensed with. Such a consummation appears rapidly approaching, and then the prosperity of the colony is placed on its firmest basis.

The river Torrens approaches Adelaide through a range of beautiful plains, from the N. E., and divides it, forming the distinctive portions of North and South Adelaide. The character of the land on both sides is all that can be wished; a great number of sections were under the plough and spade husbandry; garden and field seeds were abundantly sown, and all were busy and well contented with their land. The original price of a town acre or section was a pound; the average price under the hammer, on the 27th of March last, of the remaining 525 sections exceeded £6 per acre; the present rates may be taken to be from £11 to £50 per acre. These successive advances upon the original cost, are the consequence of actual investigation, evincing in the most satisfactory manner, the estimation in which the town sections are held. So, also, the preliminary country sections of 134 acres each; purchases originally at 12s. per acre, are saleable at 30s. per acre.

The range of country between Adelaide and the base of the hills, is of a gentle undulating description, covered with fine grass, with noble trees scattered about very much in the style of an English park; a profusion of elegant flowers, embracing a singular variety of the *orchus* tribe, are distributed over the meadows: a fine field for the botanist. A fine stream of water rushes from the S. E., through the gorges of the hills, capable of turning many powerful mills, trending toward the Torrens. As you advance in your ascent, the perpetually changing scene fills you with surprise and astonishment, the hills being covered with most luxuriant grass, not tufty as in the general run of grassy plains in Australia, but well matted together at the root. Enjoying, in this manner, the panoramic changes of the prospect, you at length reach Mount Lofty, elevated 2000 feet above the sea. Forest trees of great dimensions crown the summit, unbroken silence reigns, and the eye ranges untired over the immense space of land and water, yielding, in harmonious combination, the most gratifying return to the climber,

whose curiosity leads to those elevated regions. Mount Arden to the northward, and Lake Alexandrina to the south-east, are discernible from Mount Lofty. The country, in the latter direction, seems better wooded, but chequered with plains. Between the hills and the coast down to Cape Jarvis, the country is beautiful, and especially about Rapid bay. To the north and eastward, the plains are known to exist for forty miles, and there are strong reasons for supposing they extend up to the Murray, in which case, there must be a sheep drive from Port Philip to South Australia.

Between North Adelaide and the harbour is a fine meadow plain extending over a surface of six to eight thousand acres of fine alluvial land, with a substratum of excellent clay, over which the road passes on a dead level, beyond the irrigation of the Torrens, which winds its way over a slightly declivitous bed to the head of the estuary which forms the harbour. Vessels of 150 to 200 tons lie within a quarter of a mile of the commissioner's warehouses, on a bottom of soft mud at low water. Great inconvenience has hitherto been experienced in landing cargo, in consequence of a mangrove swamp, of about 250 yards in extent, intervening between high-water mark and the eminence where the warehouses are placed. This is now partly remedied by the commissioner, in cutting a navigable canal through the swamp, capable of receiving boats drawing four feet water, and terminating within 100 yards of the warehouses, which are extremely capacious, and built of iron plates, resembling in form and construction an engine boiler of the larger class. Vessels of a greater burthen remain about a mile-and-a-half below in four fathoms at low water. To this point the prospective views of the surveyor-general have been directed, in reserving a line of ground from the anchorage, over the plain, to the western point of North Adelaide, for the formation of a railroad or ship canal in the town; an enterprise which, at no distant day, will be carried into effect. A single pair of

sea gates will be all that is necessary to secure floatage for vessels of 350 tons, and a partial diversion of the Torrens, will afford an inexhaustible means of cleansing the canal from any accumulation of deposit at the gates.

Vessels bound from Europe to Port Adelaide ought, if the wind permits, to haul up four or five leagues northward of Mount Lofty ; a flag-staff is erected in Holdfast bay, or Glenelg, which is visible at the distance of six or eight miles—a floating beacon will be the direction for Port Adelaide, where the port officer is in attendance to take charge of ships destined for the harbour, which is quite safe for vessels of 350 tons. The harbour, in fact, is quite a mill-pond, sufficiently extensive for all commercial purposes.

The land commissioners are wholly independent of the company, who have no higher privileges with reference to priority of choice, and price of land, than any single individual. But the company's position, as a body of capitalists, engaged in the respective characters of merchants and bankers, well deserves the serious consideration of practical men, more especially when the management of both establishments is in the hands of one individual. The tendency of this arrangement is toward the injurious system of exclusive dealing, and the enlargement of monopoly principles, wholly incompatible with legitimate operations, under a sound system of business. Assuming that the commercial director is thwarted in the accomplishment of some purchase or other favourite enterprise, by the superior skill and activity of an individual who is one of the constituents of the bank—a few hours after, when the commercial director has verged into the bank manager, he may be called upon by the same individual to concede the ordinary facilities accruing in the routine of legitimate mercantile transactions, to the very party who defeated his own views and expectations. This is a situation in which the manager of a bank ought not to be placed ; the frailties of human nature will rarely allow a man under feelings of disappointment and rivalry to exercise his double functions with impartiality ; and these two

appointments in the hands of one person, however estimable, are unwise, if not unprecedented, and altogether objectionable.

Nature has furnished two fine out-sets for the relief of Van Dieman's Land, one, Port Philip, which may be denominated her right leg, the other, or left leg, is the colony of South Australia ; let us therefore hope never to see the illustration of the celebrated fable " of the belly warring against its members " in these colonies.

The following extracts from recent papers cannot fail to be interesting, as indicative of the present state of the colony :—

"Joint-Stock Cattle Company.—A meeting of several gentlemen interested in the formation of a joint-stock cattle company was held at the house of Messrs Crisp and Lines, the Turf Hotel, Adelaide, on the 9th of April, when Messrs J. B. Hack, C. Crisp, William Ferguson, W. B. Randell, and Robert Cook, were chosen directors ; Mr J. B. Shepherdson, honorary secretary ; and certain resolutions were unanimously adopted, the effect of which was the formation of a joint-stock cattle company, with a capital of £2000, to be raised in eighty shares of £25 each."

The following notice has been issued by the resident commissioner at Adelaide, dated 30th May, 1838 :—
 " The owners and representatives of owners of land-orders for eighty-acre sections, are hereby informed, that they are now at liberty to select their sections out of those portions of district A which has been divided into sections, and not selected by the owners of preliminary land-orders ; and they are requested to attend at the land-office on Wednesday, the 6th of June, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon precisely, for the purpose of making their selections, or waiving their order of choice."

" The *South Australian Gazette* congratulates the colonists on the formation, at length, of an efficient police force, which, it says, ' will enable the colony to get rid of the vagabonds who have lately been congregating in such numbers from the neighbouring colonies.

Ten mounted policemen, with an equal number of foot, are considered sufficient in the present emergency, although, if the marines be not also retained, double that force will yet be required.'"—*Sydney Herald*, June 18.

"The South Australian School Society's first establishment at Adelaide, under the superintendence of Mr Shepherdson, was opened in May last, for the reception of children above the age of five years.

"Five hundred head of cattle, the property of W. H. Dutton, Esq., which were despatched overland from the Murray river to Portland bay, have arrived safely at their destination, with a loss of three head only. The party was six weeks performing the journey. These cattle are to be shipped for Port Adelaide, the *Hope*, Captain Hart, having been chartered for the purpose."—*Australian*, March 23.

"The *Lord Goderich* had a tedious passage of six months from England to South Australia, which was occasioned principally by some unpleasant differences between the passengers and the captain. In order to settle them, the ship put into Bahia, and then proceeded to Rio de Janeiro, under the charge of Lieut. Edwards, of H.M.S. *Samarang*, then at the former port. At Rio the differences were considered so serious, that the English consul there thought it his duty to put the ship and passengers under the superintendence of Mr Wethern, master's assistant of H.M.S. *Lyra*. These differences continued throughout the entire voyage; and actions and counter-actions have been commenced in the courts of the province, by the parties who consider themselves aggrieved."—*Sydney Herald*, June 18.

"It is a fact worthy of notice, that none of the prisoners convicted at the late assizes are emigrants sent to the colony at the expense of the emigration fund; but are persons who have come from the neighbouring colonies. Magee, the unfortunate man who was condemned for the attempted assassination of Mr Smart, is a runaway convict."—*South Austr. Gazette*, April 28.

"At a meeting of the *Australian Association of Bengal*, July 2, the Report of the Committee was

read, which announced the return of the first ship despatched to Australia, the *Guillardon*, which left Calcutta on the 17th of December, and returned on the 20th of June. It proceeded direct to Hobart Town, took up freight and passengers to Adelaide, and it returned through Torres straits. The profit of this voyage is reckoned at 1,500 reals."—*Asiatic Journal*, November, 1838.

"The *Lord Hobart*, Hawson master, has arrived at Adelaide, from Timor, with ponies, on account of the colonization commissioners, after a boisterous passage of 67 days. Out of 111 ponies shipped only 8 were landed alive, two of which have since died. Mr Birdseye, who superintended the cargo, attributes the mortality to the extreme heat near Timor, and the stormy passage."—*Sydney Herald*, June 18.

The Cape of Good Hope papers last received contain copious extracts from the *South Australian Gazette*, of the 18th March, the matter of which, although of rather old date, has not been before noticed here. The colonists were in high spirits about some importations of sheep, to the extent of five thousand, the greater part from Launceston. The stock was represented to be of excellent quality, and landed with trifling loss, and in good condition. Several other vessels were named as being expected with a considerable quantity of more stock. Provisions generally were dear; fresh beef and mutton, 1s. per pound, fresh butter scarce at 4s. per pound, but coffee, sugar, and teas, were at reasonable rates. The South Australian Company were represented to have been rather unfortunate with their shipping, "every one of them, with the exception of the *Lady Hobart*, it was said, having been either totally wrecked, or damaged by being on shore." The names of the vessels were the *Duke of York*, the *South Australian*, the *Solway* (a chartered ship), the *John Pirie*, and the *Emma*. The *Lady Mary Pelham*, whaler, also belonging to the company, had been so unsuccessful with her fishing, as only to have obtained 20 tons of oil during a six months' cruise, and had been obliged to put into Sou-

rabaya, in Java, in a very leaky state, having struck on a reef between that port and Timor. One settler had been murdered and another speared by some of the aborigines, said to belong to a strange tribe at the head of the gulf, generally in a state of hostility with the natives in the neighbourhood of the colony, who appeared themselves to be friendly disposed. The governor, in consequence, had issued a proclamation, warning the colonists against retaliatory measures, as the local government would take all due steps for the protection of lives and property.

A circumstance has recently been made known which augurs brightly for the future success of South Australia—the discovery of the practicability and safety of the over-land route for sheep and cattle, between it and New South Wales. This has spread joy amid all interested in its welfare, and the following accounts of two different attempts successfully made, must be considered of deep importance, and make every one hopeful of the great things which, with still greater care, can be done for the future.

His excellency the governor, has directed the following letter, addressed to him by Mr Hawdon, to be made public for general information:—

ADELAIDE, April 5, 1838.

SIR,—In accordance with your excellency's wish, I take the earliest opportunity to lay before your excellency an account of my journey across the interior of the country from New South Wales to this colony.

In proving the practicability of bringing stock from the sister colony by land, I have been singularly fortunate, having brought with me more than three hundred horned cattle in excellent condition, losing only four animals by the journey.

The cattle were driven from their station on the river Hume, to the Port Philip mail establishment, on the Goulburn river, at which place they were met by the drays conveying supplies for the journey, from Port Philip, on the 23d January. My intended route was to follow the course of this river to the point where

Major Mitchell left it on his last expedition, and from thence to cross over to the river Yarrane, hoping that its course would take us to the westward, and thus avoid both the risk likely to be incurred by watering cattle at so large a river as the Murray, and also the danger of passing through the hostile tribes of natives said to inhabit its banks.

Following the course of the Goulburn, in a north direction, we discovered that it joined the Hume three days' journey before we fell on Major Mitchell's track going to the south; its supposed junction at Swan hill, as afterwards ascertained, being merely a branch of the Hume running out and again joining the main channel. On arriving at the Yarrane, we were disappointed by finding its channel dry, and only a small quantity of water remaining in the holes where Major Mitchell constructed the bridge.

The flat country to the westward affording no prospect of obtaining water, we were under the necessity of following down the channel of the Yarrane, which took us almost in a northerly direction back to the Hume. Passing its junction with the Murrumbidgee, we followed on the south bank of the Murray to within three miles of the junction of the river Darling, when we crossed over, fording both rivers without difficulty. At the junction of the Darling, we found a bottle buried by Major Mitchell on the 30th of June, 1836.

On the third day after leaving the Darling, we were following a flooded branch of the Murray, which we found joining the river Rufus, within a mile of a beautiful lake, about forty miles in circumference, out of which the Rufus takes its rise. The large body of water which flows down this river appears to be supplied entirely by springs rising in the lake, the bed of which is white clay, and discolours the water. We named this lake Victoria, in honour of her present Majesty. We afterwards passed another lake about twenty miles in circumference, the water of which was impregnated with nitre, a large quantity of which was lying on the edge of the lake. I named this lake Bonney, after my

friend Mr Charles Bonney, who has accompanied me, and shared the difficulties of this undertaking.

Leaving the river about the latitude of Adelaide, we were compelled by the ranges to go more to the south, and thus passed near to Mount Barker. In that district, we passed over a beautiful and extensive tract of grazing country, especially that lying between Mount Barker and Lake Alexandria, which equals in richness of soil and pasturage any that I have seen in New Holland.

The valley through which the Murray flows from the junction of the Murrumbidgee, varies from one to upwards of five miles in breadth, and is in many places well adapted for the cultivation of grain; but the country on either side of the valley consists of red sand, generally covered with bush.

In passing through the tribes of natives, we were extremely fortunate in keeping up a friendly intercourse with them, by means of ambassadors sent from one tribe to another. The tribes are very numerous, and we have frequently counted as many as two hundred in one tribe. On one occasion, when near the Darling, we passed three tribes in one day.

My party consisted of nine men; but I should consider this too small a number to travel, with safety to the stock, over the same country.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your Excellency's obedient humble servant,

JOSEPH HAWDON.

His Excellency the Governor.

Mr Eyre's journey over-land from New South Wales to Adelaide, South Australia.

We have been kindly favoured by Mr Eyre with a detailed account of his journey over-land from New South Wales to South Australia. Mr Eyre's communication, not only most valuable and interesting in itself, acquires additional importance by the full con-

firmation it affords to Mr Hawdon's report of the practicability of the route by the Murray, as well as of the fact that the natives in the interior are not so hostile or unfriendly as they were described, but that, on the contrary, little danger is to be apprehended from them. Our warmest thanks, indeed, are due to Mr Eyre for the manner in which he conciliated these poor people by the interchange of presents. Those who may now follow in his path will do well to remember that their own safety depends altogether on the forbearance of the native population; and that, when conciliation is so easy, it will be held little less than criminal if any other course is pursued towards them. Mr Eyre agrees with Mr Hawdon in opinion, that sheep may be safely brought to the province by the same route.

To the Editors of the South Australian Gazette.

ADELAIDE, July 14, 1838.

GENTLEMEN,—Having had numerous inquiries made of me since my arrival in Adelaide, respecting my late journey across the interior from Sydney, I beg to furnish you with a few particulars of the same, in the hope that they may prove interesting to such of your readers as may contemplate a similar journey, and perhaps be the means of preventing others from involving themselves in the mortifying and hazardous circumstances in which I found myself, when compelled to turn from my route in April last. I left Sydney early in November for the southern districts of New South Wales, where I had to select the cattle I have brought with me, and organize my party for the expedition. Having done this, I made a rapid and successful journey to the district of Port Philip, at which place I called for supplies, and on the 9th February, 1838, my party were fairly started for Adelaide, which I hoped to have reached in nine weeks, by striking across the interior of the country, and thereby avoiding the many disadvantages attendant upon following the course of a large

river like the Murray. After crossing Mount Alexander, a range situated in the Port Philip country, I steered to the N.W. in expectation of meeting with the Yarrane river, which Major Mitchell, in the published report of his late expedition, says he crossed on the 144th parallel of longitude, and describes as "a deep but narrow stream flowing to the westward with a mean depth of nine feet."

For the first 150 miles, I passed for the most part through a fine country, watered by creeks running to the N.W., and with water holes in their channels at intervals ; but which, on following them up, I found, to my great disappointment, ran out to nothing on very extensive plains divided by narrow belts of pine and box, and forming a perfectly level country as far as I penetrated, but without seeing any indication of water, or meeting with the river I was looking for, and which I subsequently found to be nothing more than a creek, flowing only in wet seasons, and, at the time I reached it (in May), perfectly dry in its channels for many miles, and taking nearly a due northerly course, instead of a westerly one, as I had been led to expect, through some extensive plains until it joins the Hume. Not being aware of this, and during my temporary absence, I directed my overseer to move on the party, although not knowing how far the next water was off; and the consequence was that, on re-joining them, I was obliged to order their immediate return, as I could see no prospect of obtaining water in the direction we were going until we reached the Murray—a distance far too great for us to attempt to cross without water. The cattle had then been two days without water, in the summer season ; and as they had a considerable distance to return before they could reach any, it was at very great risk of losing many of the herd, that this retrograde movement was effected. We were, however, fortunate enough to get out of so hazardous a situation with the loss of only three working oxen, that strayed away during the night in search of water, and which will, in all probability, be recovered hereafter. Find-

ing I could not proceed in the direction I had taken, I was obliged to alter my route; and, after a careful examination of a chart kindly given to me by Captain Sturt (which I found very useful during the journey), I decided on tracing downwards the Wimmera river of Major Mitchell, feeling convinced from its position in the chart, that it was the Lindsay of Captain Sturt, and that, by following its course, I should avoid the necessity of traversing the circuitous and, as I then considered it (from the supposed hostility of the natives), dangerous route of the Murray. To effect this I followed Major Mitchell's course to the S.W., passing close under the Grampian hills to the Wimmera river (which rises in them), through a country well watered, and affording good pasturage for the stock. From the point at which Major Mitchell left this river, I traced it in a north-westerly direction to $36^{\circ} 8' \text{ S.}$ latitude, and about $141^{\circ} 46' \text{ E.}$ longitude, where it emptied itself into a large fresh water lake about forty miles in circumference, which I distinguished with the name of his excellency the governor of this colony, as I was then so near the limits of the province over which he presides, and which it was the object of my expedition to attain. The country through which the Wimmera runs, after taking a N.W. course, is very sandy, and the land around it barren. From Lake Hindmarsh I could discover water in no direction to the northward or westward, notwithstanding a laborious and anxious search of three weeks, during which I attempted, with two men and six horses, to penetrate across to the Murray or the Lindsay, through a country very thickly covered with scrub, and in which no grass could be procured for the horses. After travelling four days, and penetrating upwards of one hundred miles, our horses were so reduced from the want of food and water, that I found it impossible to proceed, and was obliged to turn them loose, in hopes they would retrace their steps to the last water they had left, and myself and the two men with some difficulty returned on foot, after being absent eight days from our party, without finding any water

through the country we had traversed. Two of the horses we afterwards found dead ; but what became of the other four we never could discover, as their tracks could not be followed in the direction they had taken ; but I fear all shared the same fate. Combining the fact of my having in two instances penetrated far into the interior to the N.W., and at a distance of ninety miles in longitude apart, with the perfectly level nature of the country south of the Murray to the Grampians, I am inclined to think that the Lindsay river of Captain Sturt, has its origin in a manner somewhat similar to that in which the Rufus rises, as discovered by Mr Hawdon ; and that there is in reality no body of water running beyond the thirty-sixth parallel of latitude towards the Murray to the westward of the Goulburn river ; so that the hope of being able to avoid the circuitous, and at some seasons hazardous route of the Murray, by crossing the interior to the southward of that river, is at once done away with, and the fact ascertained that there is but one practical line of road between the two colonies, unless indeed, the line of coast should afford those facilities, which the information we at present possess respecting it would not lead us to anticipate its doing.

“ On being able to proceed with my party to the northward or westward of lake Hindmarsh, I was compelled to put the whole party on a very reduced ration of flour and meat, reluctantly to retrace nearly the whole of my course to the 144th degree of longitude, when I crossed the Yarrane. This we accomplished ; and finding small ponds of water in its channel at intervals of from ten to fifteen miles, I followed its course nearly north to the river Hume, and continued down that river and the Murray, in the same course as Mr Hawdon. I found no impediment in the way, and arrived here after a rapid and successful journey of nine weeks from the Yarrane. It may perhaps be as well to state, that on passing the Rufus, or channel of communication between Lake Victoria and the Murray, there was but little body of water in it, and we had no

difficulty in crossing ; but that we did not find either the Murray or the Darling river fordable for our stock at the places where Mr Hawdon crossed—both these rivers being, I imagine, considerably higher than they were then.

I have brought about 300 head of cattle, and three drays, and my party consisted of six men—a number, however, far too small for a journey of the kind. The natives we found very numerous, particularly to the westward of the Darling river ; but they were for the most part tractable and friendly, and I endeavoured to promote this good feeling as much as lay in my power, by making them such small presents as I could, and encouraging them to barter some of their nets (which are quite a curiosity), for tomahawks. Of birds we saw many varieties I had never seen before, particularly of the parrot tribe, besides those very beautiful birds, the rose cockatoo and the crested pigeon of the marshes—both of which are numerous. The cliffs which enclose the valley of the Murray, are a singular and interesting formation, consisting principally of cream-coloured limestone, and rising to a height of three or four hundred feet. In these, fossils are plentifully embedded and very handsome, and I doubt not, valuable specimens might be procured by any one who had time to give his attention to the subject, but which the circumstances under which I was travelling, did not admit of my doing. In conclusion, I would remark, that though the line of road between this colony and New South Wales is far from being favourable for the emigration of sheep, yet I consider it by no means an impracticable one, and think, that if they are brought in small flocks, and a favourable season of the year selected, the experiment may be safely and successfully attempted, and the colonists of this flourishing settlement have the pleasure of seeing an additional source of wealth and prosperity introduced to them, at a much lower rate than can be done by water.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient servant,

EDWARD JOHN EYRE.

WESTERN AUSTRALIA,

COMPRISING

SWAN RIVER, AND KING GEORGE'S SOUND.

CHAPTER XIV.

PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION.

1. Locality—2. Aspect—3. Geology, Mineralogy, and Soil—4. Climate—5. Vegetable Productions—6. Colonization and Population—7. Government—8. Revenue, &c.

1. It had long been wished that the Western Coast of Australia should be occupied by Great Britain; the fine Colony we had succeeded in establishing on the Eastern Coast, under the most adverse circumstances, was a stimulus to the undertaking; and the favourable report of Captain Stirling, R.N., who explored the coast in H.M.S. *Success*, led, in 1829, to a proposition, on the part of Thos. Peel, Esq., Sir Francis Vincent, E. W. Schenley, T. P. Macqueen, Esqrs., and other gentlemen, to promote the views of government in founding a colony, to aid the mother country. These gentlemen offered to provide shipping to carry 10,000 British subjects (within four years) from the United Kingdom to the Swan River, to furnish provisions and every other necessary, and to have three small vessels running to and from Sydney, as occasion might require. They estimated the cost of conveying these emigrants at £30 each, making a total of £300,000; and they

required in return that an equivalent should be granted them in land equal to that amount, and at the rate of 1*s.* 6*d.* per acre, making 4,000,000 acres ; out of which they engaged to provide every male emigrant with no less than 200 acres of land, free of all rent.

This arrangement was not carried into effect, and a project for the formation of the new colony (without making it a penal settlement), was issued from the colonial office in 1829.

By this project, his Majesty's government did not intend to incur any expense in conveying settlers to the new colony on the Swan River ; nor to supply them with provisions, or other necessaries, after arrival there.

Such persons as were to arrive in the settlement, before the end of the year 1830, were to receive, in the order of their arrival, allotments of land, free of quit-rent, proportioned to the capital which they were prepared to invest in the improvement of land, and of which capital they were to produce satisfactory proofs to the lieutenant-governor, at the rate of 40 acres for every sum of £9, which they were prepared so to invest.

Those who incurred the expense of taking out labouring persons, were to be entitled to an allotment of land, at the rate of £15, that is, of 200 acres of land, for the passage of every such labouring person, over and above any other investment of capital. In the class of "labouring persons," were included women, and children above ten years old. With respect to the children of labouring people under that age, it was proposed to allow 40 acres for every such child, above three years old ; 80 acres for every such child, above six years old ; and 120 for every such child, above nine, and under ten years old.

The title to the land was not to be granted in fee simple, until the settler had proved, to the satisfaction of the lieutenant-governor, that the sum required, had been expended in some investment, or in the cultivation of the land, or in solid improvements,—such as buildings, roads, or other works of public benefit.

Land thus allotted, of which a fair proportion, at least one-fourth, should not have been brought into cultivation, or otherwise improved, to the satisfaction of the local government, within three years from the date of license of occupation, was to be liable to one further payment of 6*d.* per acre, for all the land not so cultivated or improved, into the exchequer of the settlement; and, at the expiration of seven years more, so much of the whole grant as should remain in an uncultivated or unimproved state, was to revert absolutely to the crown. And in every grant there was to be contained a condition, that, at any time within ten years from the date thereof, the government might resume, without compensation, any land not then actually cultivated or improved, which might be required for roads, canals, or quays, or for the site of public buildings. After the year 1830, land was to be disposed of to those settlers who might resort to the colony, on such conditions as her Majesty's government should determine.

Captain Stirling was appointed lieutenant-governor of the intended settlement, with a grant of 100,000 acres; and Mr Peel was to receive 250,000 acres, on condition of taking out 400 emigrants, with liberty to extend the grant to 1,000,000 acres, previous to the year 1840, by receiving 40 acres for every child above three years, 80 for every child above six, up to ten years 120, and exceeding that age and upwards 200 acres for each person conveyed to the colony. The terms requisite to obtain 500,000 acres having been complied with, early in 1829, a number of settlers left England for Swan River, where they began to arrive in August, and to locate themselves along the banks of the Swan and Canning rivers, so that by the end of that year there were in the new colony residents 850; non-residents 440; value of property, giving claims to grants of land, £41,550; lands actually allotted, 525,000 acres; locations actually effected, 39; number of cattle, 204; of horses, 57; of sheep, 1096; of hogs, 106; and 25 ships had arrived at the settle

ment between the months of June and December. Such was the commencement of our new colony on the shores of Western Australia. The settlers met at first, as must be expected in all new countries, with many difficulties, and great hardships had to be surmounted; the land near the coast, was found poor and sandy; but subsequently, on exploring the interior, fine pastoral and agricultural tracts were discovered. A portion of the settlers have been located at King George's sound (lat. $35^{\circ} 6' 20''$ S., long. $118^{\circ} 1'$ E.), near the S.W. extremity of Australia.

Western Australia, lying between the parallels of 32° and 35° , and the meridians of 115 and 118, comprises a fine extent of territory, of which the distinguishing features are three distinct parallel ranges of primitive mountains, bordering on the sea-coast, in a N. and S. direction. The highest and easternmost has its termination near King George's sound, in 35° S. lat., and 118° E. long; the second, denominated the Darling range, passes behind the Swan River, and meets the sea at Cape Chatham, in $34^{\circ} 40'$ S. lat., and $115^{\circ} 20'$ E. long.; the thin ridge, which is inferior in altitude and extent, has its southern boundary at Cape Leuwin, in $34^{\circ} 20'$ S. lat., and 115° E. long.; disappearing at Cape Naturaliste, in the same meridian, in $33^{\circ} 30'$ S. lat.; and on showing itself again at Moresby's flat-topped range, about half way between Swan River, and Shark's bay, or about 300 miles to the N. of Cape Leuwin.

These dividing ranges give off several rivers, which flow E. or W., according to the dip of the land at either side; the principal on the sea shore being the Swan and Canning, in 32° S. lat.; the Murray, in $32^{\circ} 30'$ S. lat.; the Collie, the Preston, and a smaller stream into Port Leschenault, in $33^{\circ} 12'$ S. lat.; the Blackwood, to the eastward of Cape Leuwin, and disemboguing into Flinders' bay; the Denmark, Kent, Hay, and Steeman, on the S. coast, in 35° lat., and nearly 117° long.; and King's river, falling into King George's sound, in $35^{\circ} 6' 20''$ S. lat., $118^{\circ} 1'$ E. When

the coast is further explored, other rivers will most probably be found.

On each of those rivers, locations have been formed by our hardy settlers; the town of Freemantle has been founded at the entrance of the Swan River; Perth, about nine miles inland, on its right or northern bank; and Guildford, about seven miles further E. at the junction of the stream; a town, called Augusta, was founded at Blackwood's river, near Cape Leuwin; and King George's sound, which had been occupied by a detachment of troops and convicts from Sydney in 1826, has been given over by the New South Wales government, and attached to the Swan River colony.

2. Along the ocean boundary are several good harbours; that last mentioned, was discovered by Vancouver in 1792, and subsequently visited by Captain Flinders, Commodore Baudin, and Captain King. It is much frequented by sealing vessels on account of the situation and excellence of the harbour; for besides the outer sound, there are two inner basins or harbours, which are perfectly land-locked, and offering every security for ships. The north one, Oyster harbour, however, is rather shoal, and fronted by a bar of sand, with not more than 13 feet on it at high water; but at Princess Royal harbour, situate at the back or W. side of the sound, vessels of a considerable size may enter and ride at their anchors close to the shore in perfect security.

Further W. in $116^{\circ} 55'$, there is a secure harbour, with eight feet on the bar at low water; at Port Augusta, near Cape Leuwin, the anchorage is spacious, and sheltered from the usual winter winds from the N. and W., but open to those which blow between S. and S.E. The inlet is of considerable extent, and leads to the Blackwood river, which has a southerly direction for 15 miles, and a westerly one 10, before it ceases to be navigable for boats. Doubling Cape Leuwin, and passing to the northward, we arrive at the spacious Bay de Geographe, its W. side formed by Cape Naturaliste. Here there is good anchorage, sheltered

from all winds except those from the N. and N.W. To the N.E. of this bay, is the little harbour of Port Leschenault. Cockburn sound, in $32^{\circ} 10'$, formed by an inlet of the sea, between Garden island and the main land, is a safe and extensive anchorage, and has been made easy of access by buoying off the channel leading into it. It would contain 1000 ships out of mortar range, either from the sea or land side, and, in the hands of an enemy, would be most injurious to our maritime interests, especially in the Indian Ocean.

Gage's roads, at the entrance of Swan River, are sheltered by Garden, Rottennest, and Peel's Carnac islands, exposed, however, to the N.W. winds. The Swan and Canning discharge themselves into an estuary nine miles long, and from three to four broad, called Melville water. The entrance to this estuary is over a bar of rocks, with a depth of only six feet at low water; the bar extends about three quarters of a mile, when the water deepens four to six fathoms near the shore, and upwards of eight towards the centre, continuing thus for some miles, making a fine harbour, if a canal were cut so as to admit large vessels. The Swan is navigable for boats as far as the tide flows, viz., 40 miles. At Perth, situate on a rising ground, affording some highly interesting views, the river is half a mile wide, but shallow. As you sail up the river, the scenery improves, and the country is in many parts extremely picturesque, consisting of fine upland downs, and park-like tracts; such as have been alluded to under the head of New South Wales.

As is the case along the E. coast of Australia, there is an extensive tract of country, varying in width from 30 to 50 miles, between the sea-shore and the Darling mountains, from 1200 to 1500 feet in elevation: one of the peaks of which, Mount William, rises to the height of 3000 feet above the ocean level, and the distance across the range is from 25 to 30 miles. The land beyond is found of good quality, and the more the territory has been examined, the more have those enterprising and meritorious individuals, who have fixed

their lot there, seen good reason to be satisfied with their fortune,

3. Regarding geology, mineralogy, and soil, it cannot be expected that much should be as yet known; as far, however, as the country has been examined, it appears to be of a more primitive formation than that of New South Wales. Archdeacon Scott describes a line of coast, of more than 30 miles in length, as composed of a highly calcareous sandstone, presenting very similar mineralogical characters throughout its whole extent. At a promontory about five miles north of the river Swan, the calcareous sandstone exhibits a surface in which are numerous concretions having the appearance of inclosing vegetable matter. This character is by no means confined to that spot, but is very commonly observed; and near the town of Freemantle, the sandstone assumes the appearance of a thick forest cut down, about two or three feet from the surface, so that it is extremely difficult and even dangerous to walk on it.

At Mount Eliza, which rises above Perth, the calcareous sandstone attains the height of about 300 feet, and is observed to be based upon a ferruginous sandstone fitted for the purposes of building. From Perth to the foot of Darling's range, red clay and white marl are found, after passing the Helena river. Darling's range is composed of greenstone and sienite; clay slate has been discovered more to the southward in the same range.

The mountains consist chiefly of various kinds of granite, with what is supposed to be trap, at their bases, a dark, green, and black speckled, dull, heavy, hard rock. Abundance of pure quartz is found every where,—colours various. At the top of the hills iron stone predominates.

Limestone is found on or near the sea coast. It produces lime of the purest white; and much of it appears to be trunks, roots, and branches of an extensive forest of large trees; in some, even the bark and annular ring are visible. One trunk, or pillar, of

limestone, stands about 40 feet high, perfectly isolated and upright, without branches, but showing the beginning of the bole. It is about two feet diameter in the smallest part. In all the limestone, are found imbedded small samples of compact porcelaneous limestone, about the bigness of a small hand; the rest is either chalky or gritty.

In all the streams of the colony is found in abundance, a minute, ponderous, black sand, strongly attractable by the magnet.* In the island of Rotten-
nest is also a fruitful mine of rock salt, which is used at table in its crude state; but judging from its taste, apparently containing more salts than muriate of soda. Water holding iron in solution is common among the small springs: and iron stone is frequently met with. One spring is loaded with a sort of sweetish-tasted alum.

Clay of all sorts is abundant, brick, fire, pot, pipe or china clay, it is not certain which.

A gentleman settled in the colony, who has forwarded some of the above statements to the *Athenæum*, says he has discovered on the banks of the Swan, above Perth, the finest plaster stone in the world. It is transparent as glass, rhomboidal, in plates, with many internal fractures and flaws; some of it is of the most beautiful satin kind. It burns in the heat of the bread oven, and when ground fine, and mixed with water, sets into a firm hard plaster of pure white; but unlike plaster of Paris, it takes twenty minutes to set, and does not form a milk or cream with water. It is found in lumps, from the size of a nut to that of an egg, bright and clear, imbedded in a white clay marl, mixed with reddish clay and sand. If they were all burnt together and ground, would they not form a Roman or water cement?

The same authority adds, that for the purpose of establishing a flour mill on the river Swan, he got mill

* Extensive beds of a similar sand were found at Oibo, in Eastern Africa; it formed the banks of rivers, and was nearly all capable of being taken up by the magnet.

stones of the full size (four feet diameter, and ten inches thick) from the Blue hills, about thirty-five miles off, which answered beautifully—quite equal to French *burrs*. They were of granite formation, both equally hard, but of very different qualities. Every part of them gave showers of sparkles when struck with a hard steel ; their colours partly transparent, beautifully crystallized in plates, part pure opaque white ; with reddish, grey, black, and purple spots. The lower stone was, to all appearance, a grey granite, with no soft particles, except here and there inconsiderable portions of a micaceous substance in plates ; and though equally hard, it was dull, and had not that lively cutting quality so necessary for the upper or running-stone, and which the lower stone ought not to possess. The running-stone was veined, the lower not so ; but both, if polished as slabs, would be exceedingly beautiful ; small specimens would not show their beauty.

It is not certain that coal has yet been seen, but from the formation of the country it is doubtless abundant, as in New South Wales and Van Dieman's island ; thus affording another point for our establishment of steam navigation over the world.

The soil is various ; large tracts are sandy, but the sand is not barren ; it carries a luxuriant vegetation, and, if well treated, bears wheat, oats, barley, vegetables, &c. ; indeed, any thing, if well manured, and watered in the summer. Clay lands, of course, as in England, require a laborious cultivation to make them produce. They are too cold and wet in winter, and too dry and hard in summer, without much judicious work.

In some places, the soil is a red and brown loam and clay ; in others, a rich dark vegetable earth, and as the country has been examined inland, or to the E. and N. it has been found to improve. The tract, which lies between the Darling, and their parallel range from the coast, is fit for every purpose ; and it is a further advantage that, throughout the country there are numerous irrigating streams, while it is not probable, from its

being open to the westerly winds, that long droughts occur here as on the E. coast : the pasturage also is so sweet and nourishing, that cattle of every kind thrive rapidly, and crops of all sorts yield abundantly. A farmer writing from his settlement on the Swan River, to his brother in England, under date June 4th, 1833, says—"Crops in general, last harvest, were very abundant : wheat, on the best soils, averaged in several instances, I have no doubt, from three to four quarters per acre, on land that had been only once ploughed, and without manure. Our average weight is, I believe, about 65 lbs. per bushel. Messrs C. had about four quarters of barley per acre, 45 lb. per ~~one~~ bushel ; and I should think oats, on their best land, would average five or six quarters per acre : they are a beautiful sample, and weigh about 12 stone per sack. I have grown some as fine potatoes, I think, as I ever saw, on a small spot of land, without any manure : the land was only once dug, which was in August ; the latter part of November it was trenched, and the potatoes planted. I took them up about a month ago : one potatoe weighed $1\frac{1}{2}$ lb. ; the produce of two single sets to-day weigh between 7 and 8 lbs., though they have been in the same house, in a dry situation, about a month."

The lieutenant-governor, in his despatches under date Swan River, 2d April, 1832, says,—

"The coast from Gantheaume bay on the W. to Doubtful island bay on the S., including the several islets and rocks, presents the remarkable calcareous substance which has been supposed to exist in no other place than on the shores of New Holland and on those of Sicily. Although it serves in general as a kind of edging to this part of the continent, it is occasionally interrupted by the protrusion of granite and trap ; and it is in some places covered by sand. The open downs which it forms sometimes afford good sheep-keep, and it burns into very fine lime ; but in general the soil upon it is of little value. Behind this sea range of hills, which are sometimes 800 feet in height, and two or

three miles in breadth, there is a low sandy district which appears to have had a diluvial origin, as it exhibits occasionally pebbles and detached pieces of the older rocks, and varies from mere sand to red loam and clay. In some parts this sandy district presents considerable portions of very fine soil, and in no part is it absolutely sterile.

"The banks of the rivers which flow through it are of the richest description of soil; and although a large portion would not pay for cultivation at the present price of labour, it is not unfit for grazing. Out of this sandy plain there occasionally rise ranges and detached hills of primitive formation, the most extensive of which is the range which bounds the plain on the E. or landward side, and extends from the S. coast between Cape D'Entrecasteaux and Wilson's inlet, northward to the 30th degree of latitude. The highest altitude attained by these primitive mountains is about 3000 feet, which is supposed to be the height of Roi Kyncriff, behind King George's sound; but the average may be stated at 1000 feet. To the westward of the principal of these ranges, is an interior country of a different formation from that on the coast, being of a red loamy character. It appears to have the lowest portion of its surface about 500 feet above the level of the sea, and discharges all its water westwardly, or southwardly through the range aforesaid. Some of these streams have a constant current, and would afford a supply of water in the driest months; and, in general, neither the interior nor the country near the coast can be said to be badly watered."

4. The temperature of Swan River is somewhat like that of Naples, warm and dry. As the country is ascended or traversed S. its heat, &c. of course varies; but everywhere the climate is exceedingly healthy, disease being not only less frequent, but when it does occur, less severe than in other places. Snow is never seen, but hail of a large size (sometimes as big as marbles) falls occasionally.

The strongest winds are from the N.W., those next

in force from the S.W. Off Cape Leuwin the N.W. wind occasionally blows with great violence, as it does off the Cape of Good Hope in squalls. The hot winds that blow from the N. are very sultry, and if long continued (which rarely happens), they shrivel up the leaves and vegetables and destroy the tender shoots of plants. The S. and S.W. winds are the coolest and most refreshing. During the summer months, there is a regular land and sea breeze, the former in the morning from the E. and N.E., and the latter setting in about noon from the W. and S.W. and moderating the heat of the sun.

5. The vegetable productions are pretty similar to those of the E. coast; the forest trees are principally *eucalypti* (called the white, blue, and red gum tree); *banksia* (honeysuckle), *casuarinas* (shee and swamp oaks), and *mimosas* (wattles) are abundant. A very fine wood, discovered by the settlers is called mahogany, and the sandal wood is large and well scented. There is in fact abundance of excellent timber fit for any purpose. All sorts of European grain have now been introduced, and yield an ample return; maize and Caffre corn thrive luxuriantly. Vegetables are of all kinds: turnips, radishes, onions, eschalots, garlic, pease, beet-root, mangel-wurzel, celery, cabbages, cauliflowers, spinach, beans, potatoes, sugar-cane, (standing fifteen feet high) bananas, salad herbs, water-cress (introduced from Europe), chillis, artichokes, almonds, peaches, apples, vines, pine apples, all the melon tribe, water-melons, cucumbers, vegetable marrow, vegetable bottles. Thirty tons of potatoes have been exported on trial to India.

The animal kingdom requires no separate notice; neither do the aborigines exhibit distinct features from those already described. Hostilities have taken place between the British settlers and the natives; and as the latter are great thieves, several of them have been killed when stealing the property of the former, and retaliation has taken place; but several of the tribes near the settlers have now become peaceable, and

although they complain that the settlers' dogs have destroyed most of their game, they admit that mutton and beef, which have been frequently furnished them by the humane Governor Stirling, are not bad substitutes for the flesh of opossums and kangaroos.

6. With regard to the whites, I have before observed that there are no convicts sent to this colony; the white population consists, therefore, entirely of free men, and although many of the labourers taken out were the refuse of workhouses at home, they have, on the whole, behaved well. It is difficult to estimate the number of settlers in the country, owing to the scattered manner in which the locations have been formed; it is probably from 2000 to 3000, and when the colony is better explored, they may be expected to increase. The seat of government is Perth, on the Swan River, the territory around which is fast assuming a thriving appearance.

7. The chief authority is still vested in the enterprising founder of the colony, Captain Sir James Stirling, R.N.,* aided by an executive and legislative council; and there are about 30 magistrates in different parts of the territory.

8. A revenue is raised on the importation and sale of spirits; and a small sum, £3000, is annually voted by the Imperial Parliament for the payment of the government officers. The revenue of the settlement for the quarter ending 31st March, 1834, was, on spirits imported, £403; on licenses granted for the sale of spirits, £514; fines levied in courts of justice, £12; total, £929—which, multiplied by four, will give nearly £4000 a year. The sale of land will also afford a revenue; its minimum price is fixed at 5s. per acre. The civil establishment of Western Australia, with the salaries attached to the offices, is as follows:—The governor, £800 per annum (the executive council, consisting of the commandant of the troops, the colonial

* Sir Richard Spencer is the government resident at King George's Sound, and has purchased a large tract of land there. Several respectable settlers have gone thither from Calcutta.

secretary, the surveyor-general, and the advocate-general; and the legislative council, composed of the aforesaid officers, and such other gentlemen as her Majesty may appoint, have no salaries as councillors); the colonial secretary (who is also clerk of the council and registrar), £500; governor's secretary, £150; first clerk to ditto, £125; second ditto, £50; messenger to council, £50; surveyor-general, £400; draftsman, £150; clerk, £50; colonial chaplain, £250; schoolmaster at Perth, £50; colonial surgeon, £273; collector of revenue, £200; government resident at King George's sound (Sir Richard Spencer), £100; harbour-master at ditto, £100; advocate-general, £200; chairman of quarter sessions and councillor of civil court, £300; sheriff, £100; clerk of the peace, £100; jailor, £100—total, £4140. This colony, occupying a large extent of valuable country, has cost the mother country altogether £50,000, a sum not worth mentioning in comparison with the territory acquired. Two full companies of infantry are stationed at Perth, Augusta, King George's sound, &c.; there is a small mounted police, and civil and criminal courts of law have been established. A vessel of war occasionally touches at Gage's Roads from the East India station on its way to Sydney.

Several thousand sheep, and fine cattle now depasture in different parts of the colony; roads are being formed, and public buildings constructed; an agricultural society is established; a newspaper issued weekly, which was at first circulated in manuscript; but that indispensable article to an Englishman, a printing press, is now in full operation on the banks of the Swan. Wool of a superior quality, plaster of Paris, and timber have been exported to England; an intercourse is kept up with New South Wales, Van Dieman's island, and India; and its central position admirably adapts it for opening a trade with various parts of the world. On the whole, this colony has been established as one of those undertakings which England ought to be proud of,—and cold to the present, and dead to the

future must be the man who can look with an unfavourable eye at the formation of such establishments. The period, it is to be hoped, will soon be revived in England, when the noblest in the land will think it the highest honour to be instrumental in extending the language, laws, and liberties of England to the most distant corners of the habitable earth, and in rendering Britain the Judea of the modern world, whence may more fully emanate a knowledge of the doctrines and the duties of an enlightened Christianity, renewing in the Eastern, what has already been done in the Western Hemisphere.

THE END.

M'PHUN'S

POPULAR PUBLICATIONS.

- SCOTTISH TOURIST'S STEAM-BOAT POCKET GUIDE, 2s. 6d.
SCOTTISH LAND TOURIST'S POCKET GUIDE, 2s. 6d.
STRANGER'S POCKET GUIDE THROUGH GLASGOW, 2s. 6d.
THE CHRISTIAN TEACHER'S POCKET GUIDE, 1s. 6d.
YOUNG MAN'S GUIDE TO PRACTICAL WISDOM, 1s. 6d.
PRACTICAL MECHANIC'S POCKET GUIDE, 1s. 6d.
THE PRACTICAL ENGINEER'S POCKET GUIDE, 1s. 6d.
PRACTICAL MATHEMATICIAN'S POCKET GUIDE, 1s. 6d.
MATHEMATICAL CALCULATOR'S POCKET GUIDE, 1s. 6d.
POCKET GUIDE TO COMMERCIAL BOOK-KEEPING, 1s. 6d.
MERCHANT & BANKER'S COMMERCIAL GUIDE, 1s. 6d.
POCKET GUIDE TO DOMESTIC COOKERY, 1s. 6d.
THE YOUNG HOUSEKEEPER'S POCKET GUIDE, 1s. 6d.
THE MOTHER'S POCKET GUIDE, 1s. 6d.
THE POCKET MEDICAL GUIDE, 1s. 6d.
APPRENTICE'S GUIDE TO WEALTH & ESTEEM, 1s. 6d.
POCKET GUIDE TO MODERN GEOGRAPHY, 2s.
POCKET GUIDE TO PRESERVATION OF THE TEETH, 1s.
SHORT-HAND WRITER'S POCKET GUIDE, 1s. 6d.
SHORT-HAND READER'S POCKET GUIDE, 1s. 6d.
THE SCOTSMAN'S BOOK OF FAMILY PRAYER, 1s. 6d.
THE SCOTTISH PULPIT, FIVE VOLUMES, £2.
ANATOMY OF DRUNKENNESS, 6s.
PHILOSOPHY OF SLEEP, 7s.
M'GAVIN'S SCOTS WORTHIES, TWO VOLUMES, 24s.
CATECHISM OF PHRENOLOGY, 1s.
PHILOSOPHY OF PHRENOLOGY SIMPLIFIED, 2s. 6d.
SCRIPTURE REFERENCES, 6d.
SCRIPTURE REFERENCES, WITH THE PASSAGES IN FULL, 6s.
COMMERCIAL CORRESPONDENT'S COMPLETE DIRECTOR, 1s.
CATECHISMS OF USEFUL KNOWLEDGE, 6d.
MORRISON'S IMPROVED MERCANTILE FORMS OF ACCOUNTS
AND COMMERCIAL CORRESPONDENCE, 7s. 6d.
YOUTH'S BOOK OF NATURAL HISTORY, 2s.
SCIENCE OF BOTANY, 1s.
SCIENCE OF GEOLOGY, 1s.
MASON ON SELF-KNOWLEDGE, 6d.
WILBERFORCE'S VIEW OF CHRISTIANITY, 1s.

BLACKLOCK ON SHEEP.

A most useful,

Work for Emigrants to South Australia.

Fourth Thousand.—Now Ready.

A TREATISE ON SHEEP, with the best means for their Improvement, General Management, and the Treatment of their Diseases. To which is added, a Chapter on Wool, and the History of the Wool Trade. By AMBROSE BLACKLOCK, Surgeon, Dumfries.

"Sheep have golden feet, and wherever the print of them appears, the soil is turned into gold."—*Swedish Proverb.*

"It affords every information requisite for the breeding and rearing of Sheep, and the scientific treatment under the many ills mutton is heir to. The chapters on feeding are valuable and apposite, replete with that intuitive and searching spirit which seeks cause rather than manner of disease. We can conscientiously recommend it as a highly valuable and useful work."—*Sporting Magazine.*

"We are glad to see this practical essay on the best means for improving the breed of Sheep, treating their Diseases, and manufacturing their Wool. It is a volume for every farmer and landowner's bookcase."—*London Literary Gazette.*

"It is exceedingly well arranged, easy of reference, and embraces the important points bearing upon the general management of that valuable animal the Sheep."—*Mark Lane Express.*

"The best means for the improvement, general management, and the treatment of the diseases of the Sheep, are embraced in the work, besides a Chapter on Wool, and the History of the Wool Trade."—*Edinburgh Observer.*

"This is a plain, useful, practical treatise, and will prove acceptable to the breeders of Sheep, and the dealers in Wool. We are persuaded the Sheep Farmer will find it a useful directory in every department of his profession."—*Edinburgh Advertiser.*

"It connects with the result of observation and experience the deductions of science, and combines into one whole, the multifarious knowledge that has hitherto been acquired of this most useful animal. We venture to affirm that so valuable a manual, for the direction and benefit of the Sheep Farmer, and others interested in its produce, has not appeared in our day; we have, consequently, more than ordinary pleasure in recommending it to notice, and we firmly believe that even the most skilful may derive much useful information."—*Stirling Journal.*


THE HORSE, THE DOG, AND THE COW.

EIGHTH EDITION. (Making 8000 Copies.)

*Printed on a very large sheet to hang upon the wall, 1s. 6d.;
on stout pasteboard, 2s. or folded in a neat case
for the pocket, 2s. 6d.*

Small's Veterinary Tablet,

Being a Concise Account of the Diseases of Horses, Cattle and Dogs with their Cause, Symptoms and Cure; to which are added numerous valuable Recipes.

 The very flattering reception which this work has met with from the public and the press, is the best proof the Publisher can give of its "meriting," as he originally announced, "the attention of all proprietors of domestic animals."

"The work is quite original, portable, and valuable; and if there be a jockey, groom, cow-keeper, cattle-dealer, or dog-fancier, who shall not possess a copy of it before this day three months, all we say is—*let not that man be trusted.*"—*Liverpool Standard.*

"Of the many cheap and useful things which Mr. McPhun has published, this is perhaps the cheapest and most useful. It is the best specimen of much information comprised in small compass we ever saw."—*Dumfries Herald.*

"The diseases, causes, symptoms, and cures, are arranged in different columns; and being of prompt and easy reference, the sheet cannot fail to be highly useful to numerous persons having interest in the classes of animals to which it refers. Rules are also given for distinguishing the ages of horses, and for blood-letting, and other external operations, which, as the author has very properly avoided technicalities, will be easily comprehended by farmers and others who may have occasion to put them in practice."—*Aberdeen Journal.*

"It is not too much to affirm it is the most concise system of Veterinary Surgery that has yet been offered to the public."—*Scots Times.*

"Here we have at one view in fact, the useful essence of all that has been written or practised on these subjects, and Mr. Small, the author, though *little* in name, has succeeded most admirably in a *great* undertaking, and for the *small* price of half-a-crown."—*Bell's Life in London.*

NINTH THOUSAND.

ADVICE TO PURCHASERS OF HORSES.

Being a short and familiar Treatise on the External Conformation of the Horse; the nature of Soundness and Unsoundness; and the laws relating to Sale and Warranty; with copious directions for discovering Unsoundness prior to purchasing.

By J. STEWART,

Veterinary Surgeon, and Professor of Veterinary Surgery
in the Andersonian University.

“The buyer hath need of an hundred eyes, but the seller of only one.”

“This manual, though of small size, is far from being of small value, and cannot fail to be useful not only to Farmers, Innkeepers, and others engaged in posting, but also to every one who may have occasion to purchase a useful and serviceable horse. If a person make himself master of the maxims it contains, he will be fully prepared to select a sound animal, as well as to detect and prevent the imposition of ordinary horse dealers. It also contains an exposé of the laws relating to sale and warranty of horses, which cannot be too well known, because, to borrow the motto of the work, ‘the buyer hath need of an hundred eyes, but the seller of only one.’”—*Stirling Journal*.

“We would recommend no person to purchase a horse without having previously purchased and perused Mr. Stewart’s book of advice.”—*Glasgow Chronicle*.

“This is an exceedingly useful little volume, which every tyro in the art of horse-dealing should lose no time in becoming possessed of.”—*Dumfries Courier*.

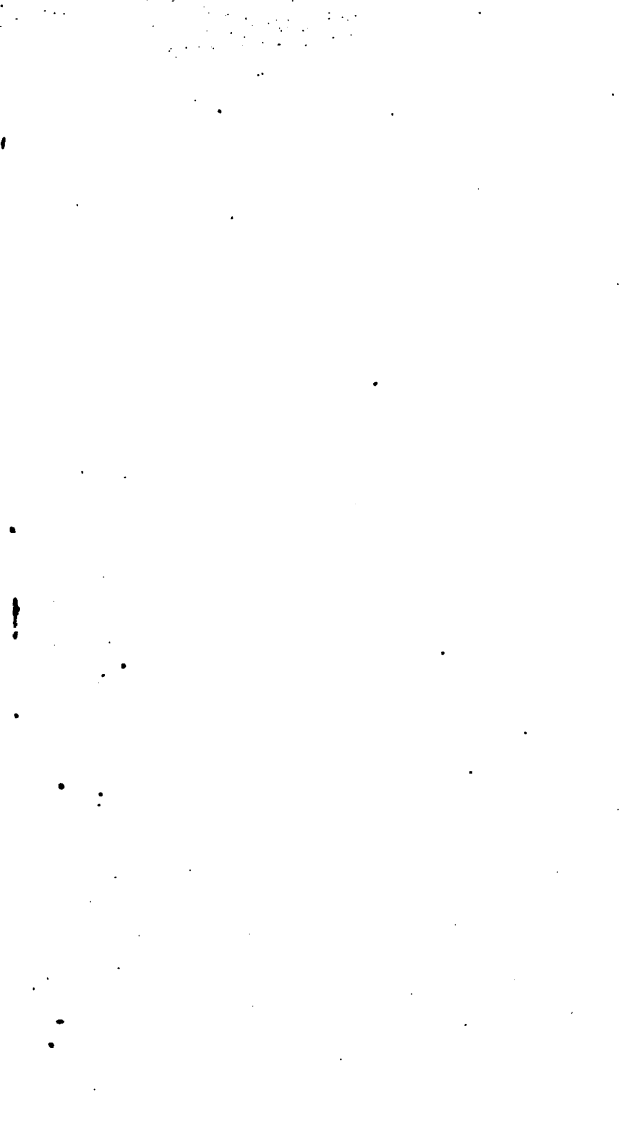
“We can affirm, with much confidence, that we know of no similar publication in which so much practically useful matter is condensed in so small a space, and at so trifling a cost.”—*Newcastle Journal*.

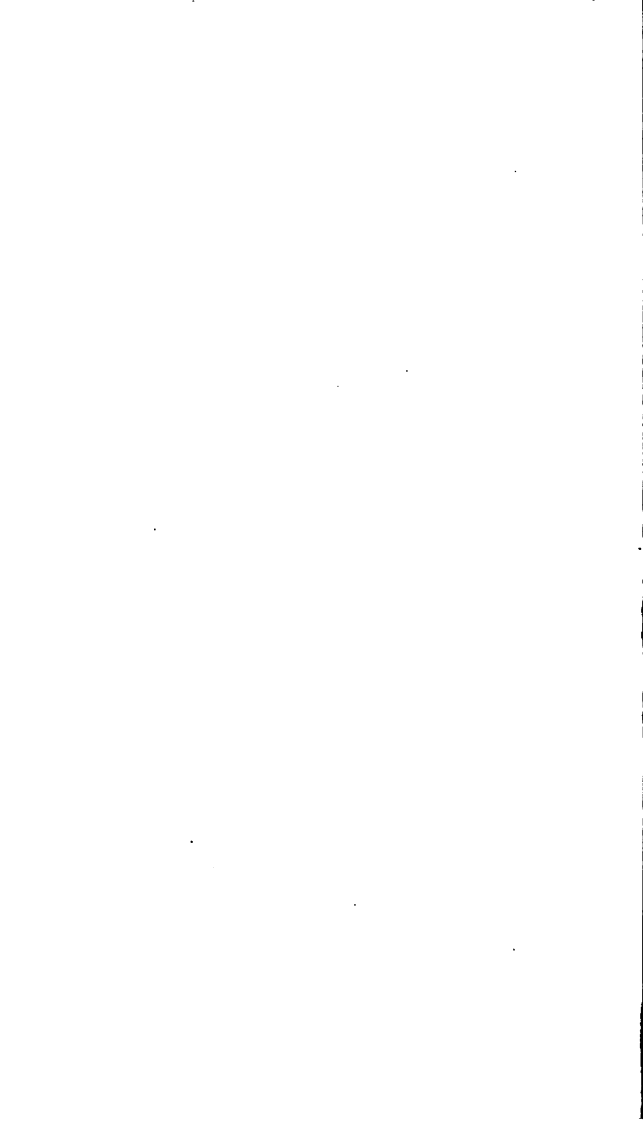
“Persons who have occasion to buy or sell horses would derive much instruction from this little manual, which treats of the exterior conformation of the horse, the nature of soundness and unsoundness, and the laws relating to sale and warranty, with copious directions for discovering unsoundness prior to purchasing. The author is a scientific man, and his work is popularly written, and likely to be useful.”—*Leeds Mercury*.

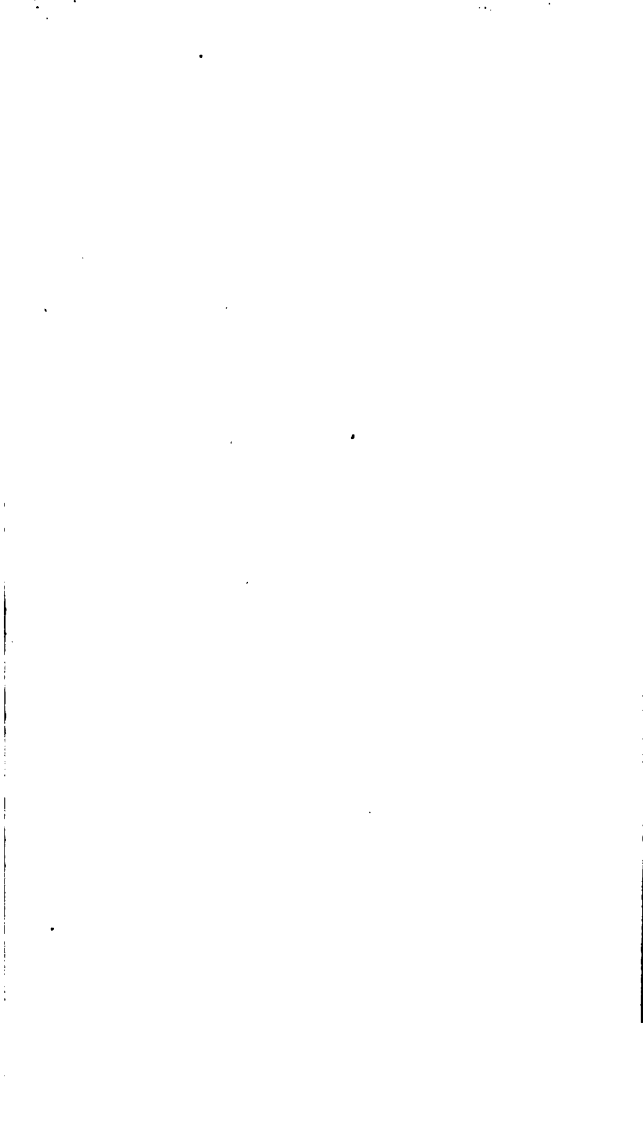
R. 17



2/19







**This book is under no circumstances to be
taken from the Building**

[illegible]

